This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Charles A. Whyte.

Digitized by Google

26520 d. 25

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LETTERS

WRITTEN BY

THE LATE RIGHT HONOURABLE

PHILIP DORMER STANHOPE,

EARL OF CHESTERFIELD,

TO

HIS SON,

PHILIP STANHOPE, Esq.

LATE ENVOY EXTRAORDINARY AT

THE COURT OF DRESDEN.

TOGETHER WITH

SEVERAL OTHER PIECES

ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS.

PUBLISHED FROM THE ORIGINALS BY

Mrs. EUGENIA STANHOPE.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

THE ELEVENTH EDITION:

In which are inferted, in their proper Places, feveral Letters that were wanting at the Time of the firft Publication.

VOLUME III.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. NICHOLS; W. J. AND J. RICHARDSON; F. AND C. RIVINGTON; W. LOWNDES; LONGMAN AND REES; CADELL AND DAVIES; J. NUNN; CROSBY AND LETTERMAN; T. HURST; AND JOS. MAWMAN, SUCCESSOR TO MR. DILLY.

1800.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LORD CHESTERFIELD's

LETTERS.

LETTER CCXXI.

London, March 29th, O. S. 1750.

My dear Friend,

YOU are now, I ſuppoſe, at Naples, in a new ſcene of *Virtù*, examining all the curioſities of Herculaneum, watching the eruptions of Mount Veſuvius, and ſurveying the magnificent churches and public buildings by which Naples is diſtinguiſhed. You have a Court there into the bargain, which, I hope, you frequent and attend to. Polite manners, a verſatility of mind, a complaiſance even to enemies, and the *volto ſciolto*, with the *penſieri ſtretti*, are only to be learned at Courts; and muſt be well learned by whoever would either ſhine or thrive in them. Though they do not change the nature, they ſmooth and ſoften the manners of mankind. Vigilance, dexterity, and flexibility, ſupply the place of na-

16

Digitized by Google

tural force; and it is the ableſt mind, not the ſtrongeſt body, that prevails there. Monſieur and Madame Fogliani will, I am ſure, ſhow you all the politeneſs of Courts; for I know no better bred people than they are. Domeſticate yourſelf there while you ſtay at Naples, and lay aſide the Engliſh coldneſs and formality. You have alſo a letter to Comte Mahony, whoſe houſe I hope you frequent, as it is the reſort of the beſt company. His ſiſter, Madame Bulkeley, is now here; and, had I known of your going ſo ſoon to Naples, I would have got you, *ex abundanti*, a letter from her to her brother. The converſation of the moderns in the evening is full as neceſſary for you, as that of the antients in the morning.

You would do well, while you are at Naples, to read ſome very ſhort hiſtory of that kingdom. It has had great variety of maſters, and has occaſioned many wars; the general hiſtory of which will enable you to aſk many proper queſtions, and to receive uſeful informations in return. Inquire into the manner and form of that government; for conſtitution it has none, being an abſolute one; but the moſt abſolute governments have certain cuſtoms and forms, which are more or leſs obſerved by their reſpective tyrants. In China it is the faſhion for the Emperors, abſolute as they are, to govern with juſtice and equity; as in the other Oriental monarchies it is the cuſtom to govern by violence and cruelty. The King of France, as abſolute, in fact, as any of them, is by cuſtom only more gentle; for I know of no conſtitutional

Digitized by Google

conſtitutional bar to his will. England is now the only monarchy in the world that can properly be ſaid to have a conſtitution; for the people's rights and liberties are ſecured by laws. I cannot reckon Sweden and Poland to be monarchies, thoſe two Kings having little more to ſay than the Doge at Venice. I do not preſume to ſay any thing of the conſtitution of the Empire to you, who are *juriſperitorum Germanicorum facile princeps.*

When you write to me, which, by the way, you do pretty ſeldom, tell me rather whom you ſee, than what you ſee. Inform me of your evening tranſactions and acquaintances; where, and how, you paſs your evenings; what Engliſh people you meet with, and a hint of their characters; what people of learning you have made acquaintance with: and, if you will truſt me with ſo important an affair, what *belle paſſion* inflames you. I intereſt myſelf moſt in what perſonally concerns you moſt; and this is a very critical year in your life. To talk like a virtuoſo, your canvas is, I think, a good one, and *Raphael Harte* has drawn the outlines admirably; nothing is now wanting but the colouring of Titian, and the graces, the *morbidezza* of Guido; but that is a great deal. You muſt get them ſoon, or you will never get them at all. *Per la lingua Italiana ſono ſicuro ch' ella n'è adeſſo profeſſore, a ſegno tale ch' io non ardiſca dirle altra coſa in quella lingua ſe non. Addio.*

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXII.

London, April 26th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AS your journey to Paris approaches, and as that period will, one way or other, be of infinite conſequence to you, my letters will henceforwards be principally calculated for that meridian. You will be left there to your own diſcretion, inſtead of Mr. Harte's; and you will allow me, I am ſure, to diſtruſt a little the diſcretion of eighteen. You will find in the Academy a number of young fellows much leſs diſcreet than yourſelf. Theſe will all be your acquaintances; but look about you firſt and inquire into their reſpective characters, before you form any connections among them; and, *cæteris paribus*, ſingle out thoſe of the moſt conſiderable rank and family. Shew them a diſtinguiſhing attention; by which means you will get into their reſpective houſes, and keep the beſt company. All thoſe French young fellows are exceſſively *étourdis*: be upon your guard againſt ſcrapes and quarrels: have no pleaſantries with them, no *jeux de mains*, no *coups de chambriére*, which frequently bring on quarrels. Be as lively as they, if you pleaſe, but at the ſame time be a little wiſer than they. As to letters, you will find moſt of them ignorant; do not reproach them with that ignorance, nor make them feel your ſuperiority.

Digitized by Google

riority. It is not their fault; they are all bred up for the army: but, on the other hand, do not allow their ignorance and idleneſs to break in upon thoſe morning hours which you may be able to allot to your ſerious ſtudies. No breakfaſtings with them, which conſume a great deal of time; but tell them (not magiſterially and ſententiouſly) that you will read two or three hours in the morning, and that for the reſt of the day you are very much at their ſervice. Though, by the way, I hope you will keep wiſer company in the evenings.

I muſt inſiſt upon your never going to what is called the Engliſh coffee-houſe at Paris, which is the reſort of all the ſcrub Engliſh, and alſo of the fugitive and attainted Scotch and Iriſh: party quarrels, and drunken ſquabbles, are very frequent there; and I do not know a more degrading place in all Paris. Coffee-houſes and taverns are by no means creditable at Paris. Be cautiouſly upon your guard againſt the infinite number of fine-dreſſed and fine-ſpoken *chevaliers d'induſtrie* and *aventuriers*, which ſwarm at Paris; and keep every body civilly at arm's length, of whoſe real character or rank you are not previouſly informed. Monſieur le Comte or Monſieur le Chevalier in a handſome laced coat, *et très bien mis*, accoſts you at the play, or ſome other public place; he conceives at firſt ſight an infinite regard for you, he ſees that you are a ſtranger of the firſt diſtinction, he offers you his ſervices, and wiſhes nothing more ardently than to contribute, as far as may be in his little power, to procure you *les agrémens de Paris*.

Digitized by Google

He is acquainted with ſome ladies of condition, *qui préfèrent une petite ſociété agréable, et des petits ſoupers aimables d'honnêtes gens, au tumulte et à la diſſipation de Paris*; and he will with the greateſt pleaſure imaginable have the honour of introducing you to theſe ladies of quality. Well, if you were to accept of this kind offer, and go with him, you would find *au troiſieme* a handſome and painted p—d ſtrumpet, in a tarniſhed ſilver or gold ſecond-hand robe; playing a ſham party at cards for livres, with three or four ſharpers well dreſſed enough, and dignified by the title of Marquis, Comte, and Chevalier. The lady receives you in the moſt polite and gracious manner, and with all thoſe *compliments de routine* which every French woman has equally. Though ſhe loves retirement and ſhuns *le grand monde*, yet ſhe confeſſes herſelf obliged to the Marquis for having procured her ſo ineſtimable, ſo accompliſhed an acquaintance as yourſelf; but her concern is how to amuſe you, for ſhe never ſuffers play at her houſe for above a livre; if you can amuſe yourſelf with that low play till ſupper, *à la bonne heure*. Accordingly you ſit down to that little play, at which the good company takes care that you ſhould win fifteen or ſixteen livres, which gives them an opportunity of celebrating both your good luck and your good play. Supper comes up, and a good one it is, upon the ſtrength of your being to pay for it. *La Marquiſe en fait les honneurs au mieux*, talks ſentiments, *mœurs, et morale*; interlarded with *enjouëment*, and accompanied with ſome oblique ogles, which bid you not deſpair in time.

Digitized by Google

time. After ſupper, pharaon, lanſquenet, or quinze, happen accidentally to be mentioned: the Chevalier propoſes playing at one of them for half an hour; the Marquiſe exclaims againſt it, and vows ſhe will not ſuffer it, but is at laſt prevailed upon by being aſſured *que ce ne ſera que pour des riens.* Then the wiſhed-for moment is come, the operation begins: you are cheated, at beſt, of all the money in your pocket, and, if you ſtay late, very probably robbed of your watch and ſnuff-box, poſſibly murdered for greater ſecurity. This, I can aſſure you, is not exaggerated, but a literal deſcription of what happens every day to ſome raw and inexperienced ſtranger at Paris. Remember to receive all theſe civil gentlemen, who take ſuch a fancy to you at firſt ſight, very coldly; and take care always to be previouſly engaged, whatever party they propoſe to you. You may happen ſometimes in very great and good companies to meet with ſome dextrous gentlemen, who may be very deſirous, and alſo very ſure, to win your money, if they can but engage you to play with them. Therefore lay it down as an invariable rule never to play with men, but only with women of faſhion, at low play, or with women and men mixed. But at the ſame time, whenever you are aſked to play deeper than you would, do not refuſe it gravely and ſententiouſly, alledging the folly of ſtaking what would be very inconvenient to one to loſe, againſt what one does not want to win; but parry thoſe invitations ludicrouſly, *et en badinant.* Say that, if you were ſure to loſe, you might poſſibly

Digitized by Google

play, but that, as you may as well win, you dread *l'embarras des richeſſes*, ever ſince you have ſeen what an incumbrance they were to poor Harlequin, and that therefore you are determined never to venture the winning above two Louis a day; this ſort of light trifling way of declining invitations to vice and folly is more becoming your age, and at the ſame time more effectual, than grave philoſophical refuſals. A young fellow who ſeems to have no will of his own, and who does every thing that is aſked of him, is called a very good-natured, but at the ſame time is thought a very ſilly young fellow. Act wiſely, upon ſolid principles, and from true motives; but keep them to yourſelf, and never talk ſententiouſly. When you are invited to drink, ſay you wiſh you could, but that ſo little makes you both drunk and ſick, *que le jeu ne vaut pas la chandelle.*

Pray ſhow great attention, and make your court to Monſieur de la Guériniére; he is well with Prince Charles, and many people of the firſt diſtinction at Paris; his commendations will raiſe your character there, not to mention that his favour will be of uſe to you in the Academy itſelf. For the reaſons which I mentioned to you in my laſt, I would have you be *interne* in the Academy for the firſt ſix months; but after that, I promiſe you that you ſhall have lodgings of your own *dans un hotel garni*, if in the mean time I hear well of you, and that you frequent and are eſteemed in the beſt French companies. You want nothing now, thank God, but exterior advantages, that laſt poliſh, that *tournure du monde*, and

thoſe

Digitized by Google

thoſe graces, which are ſo neceſſary to adorn and give efficacy to the moſt ſolid merit. They are only to be acquired in the beſt companies, and better in the beſt French companies than in any other. You will not want opportunities, for I ſhall ſend you letters that will eſtabliſh you in the moſt diſtinguiſhed companies, not only of the *beau monde*, but of the *beaux eſprits* too. Dedicate, therefore, I beg of you, that whole year to your own advantage and final improvement; and do not be diverted from thoſe objects by idle diſſipations, low ſeduction, or bad example. After that year, do whatever you pleaſe; I will interfere no longer in your conduct: for I am ſure both you and I ſhall be ſafe then. Adieu.

LETTER CCXXIII.

London, April 30th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

MR. Harte, who in all his letters gives you ſome daſh of panegyric, told me in his laſt a thing that pleaſes me extremely; which was, that at Rome you had conſtantly preferred the eſtabliſhed Italian aſſemblies to the Engliſh conventicles ſet up againſt them by diſſenting Engliſh ladies. That ſhows ſenſe, and that you know what you are ſent abroad for. It is of much more conſequence to know the

Mores

Mores multorum hominum than the *Urbes*. Pray continue this judicious conduct wherever you go, especially at Paris, where, inſtead of thirty, you will find above three hundred Engliſh, herding together, and converſing with no one French body.

The life of *les Milords Anglois* is regularly, or if you will irregularly, this. As ſoon as they riſe, which is very late, they breakfaſt together, to the utter loſs of two good morning hours. Then they go by coachfulls to the Palais, the Invalides, and Notre-Dame; from thence to the Engliſh coffee-houſe, where they make up their tavern party for dinner. From dinner, where they drink quick, they adjourn in cluſters to the play, where they crowd up the ſtage, dreſt up in very fine clothes, very ill made by a Scotch or Iriſh taylor. From the play to the tavern again, where they get very drunk, and where they either quarrel among themſelves, or ſally forth, commit ſome riot in the ſtreets, and are taken up by the watch. Thoſe who do not ſpeak French before they go, are ſure to learn none there. Their tender vows are addreſſed to their Iriſh laundreſs, unleſs by chance ſome itinerant Engliſh woman, eloped from her huſband, or her creditors, defrauds her of them. Thus, they return home, more petulant, but not more informed, than when they left it; and ſhow, as they think, their improvement, by affectedly both ſpeaking and dreſſing in broken French.

Hunc tu Romane *caveto.*

Connect

Connect yourself, while you are in France, intirely with the French; improve yourself with the old, divert yourself with the young; conform chearfully to their customs, even to their little follies, but not to their vices. Do not however remonstrate or preach against them, for remonstrances do not suit with your age. In French companies in general you will not find much learning, therefore take care not to brandish yours in their faces. People hate those who make them feel their own inferiority. Conceal all your learning carefully, and reserve it for the company of *les Gens d'Eglise*, or *les Gens de Robe*; and even then let them rather extort it from you, than find you over willing to draw it. You are then thought, from that seeming unwillingness, to have still more knowledge than it may be you really have, and with the additional merit of modesty into the bargain. A man who talks of, or even hints at his *bonnes fortunes*, is seldom believed, or, if believed, much blamed: whereas a man who conceals with care is often supposed to have more than he has, and his reputation of discretion gets him others. It is just so with a man of learning; if he affects to show it, it is questioned, and he is reckoned only superficial; but if afterwards it appears that he really has it, he is pronounced a pedant. Real merit of any kind, *ubi est non potest diu celari*; it will be discovered, and nothing can depreciate it, but a man's exhibiting it himself. It may not always be rewarded as it ought; but it will always be known. You will in general find the women of the *beau monde* at Paris more

Digitized by Google

more inſtructed than the men, who are bred up ſingly for the army, and thrown into it at twelve or thirteen years old; but then that ſort of education, which makes them ignorant of books, gives them a great knowledge of the world, an eaſy addreſs, and polite manners.

Faſhion is more tyrannical at Paris than in any other place in the world; it governs even more abſolutely than their King, which is ſaying a great deal. The leaſt revolt againſt it is puniſhed by proſcription. You muſt obſerve and conform to all the *minutiæ* of it, if you will be in faſhion there yourſelf; and if you are not in faſhion, you are nobody. Get therefore, at all events, into the company of thoſe men and women *qui donnent le ton*; and though at firſt you ſhould be admitted upon that ſhining theatre only as a *perſona muta*, perſiſt, perſevere, and you will ſoon have a part given you. Take great care never to tell in one company what you ſee or hear in another, much leſs to divert the preſent company at the expence of the laſt; but let diſcretion and ſecrecy be known parts of your character. They will carry you much farther, and much ſafer, than more ſhining talents. Be upon your guard againſt quarrels at Paris; honour is extremely nice there, though the aſſerting of it is exceedingly penal. Therefore *point de mauvaiſes plaiſanteries, point de jeux de main, et point de raillerie piquante.*

Paris

Paris is the place in the world where, if you pleaſe, you may the beſt unite the *utile* and the *dulce*. Even your pleaſures will be your improvements, if you take them with the people of the place, and in high life. From what you have hitherto done every where elſe, I have juſt reaſon to believe, that you will do every thing you ought at Paris. Remember that it is your deciſive moment; whatever you do there will be known to thouſands here, and your character there, whatever it is, will get before you hither. You will meet with it at London. May you and I both have reaſon to rejoice at that meeting! Adieu.

LETTER CCXXIV.

London, May 8th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AT your age the love of pleaſures is extremely natural, and the enjoyment of them not unbecoming: but the danger, at your age, is miſtaking the object, and ſetting out wrong in the purſuit. The character of a man of pleaſure dazzles young eyes; they do not ſee their way to it diſtinctly, and fall into vice and profligacy. I remember a ſtrong inſtance of this a great many years ago. A young fellow, determined

Digitized by Google

mined to ſhine as a man of pleaſure, was at the play, called the *Libertine deſtroyed*, a tranſlation of *le Feſtin de Pierre* of Moliere's. He was ſo ſtruck with what he thought the fine character of the Libertine, that he ſwore he would be the *Libertine deſtroyed*. Some friends aſked him, whether he had not better content himſelf with being only the Libertine, without being *deſtroyed?* to which he anſwered with great warmth, "No, for that being deſtroyed was the "perfection of the whole." This, extravagant as it ſeems in this light, is really the caſe of many an unfortunate young fellow, who, captivated by the name of pleaſures, ruſhes indiſcriminately, and without taſte, into them all, and is finally *deſtroyed*. I am not ſtoically adviſing, nor parſonically preaching to you, to be a Stoic at your age; far from it: I am pointing out to you the paths to pleaſures, and am endeavouring only to quicken and heighten them for you. Enjoy pleaſures, but let them be your own, and then you will taſte them: but adopt none; truſt to Nature for genuine ones. The pleaſures that you would feel, you muſt earn; the man who gives himſelf up to all, feels none ſenſibly. Sardanapalus, I am convinced, never in his life felt any. Thoſe only who join ſerious occupations with pleaſures, feel either as they ſhould do. Alcibiades, though addicted to the moſt ſhameful exceſſes, gave ſome time to philoſophy, and ſome to buſineſs. Julius Cæſar joined buſineſs with pleaſure ſo properly, that they mutually aſſiſted each other: and, though he was the huſband of all the wives at Rome, he found time

to

Digitized by Google

to be one of the beſt Scholars, almoſt the beſt Orator, and abſolutely the beſt General there. An uninterrupted life of pleaſure is as inſipid as contemptible. Some hours given every day to ſerious buſineſs muſt whet both the mind and the ſenſes, to enjoy thoſe of pleaſure. A ſurfeited glutton, an emaciated ſot, and an enervated, rotten whoremaſter, never enjoy the pleaſures to which they devote themſelves; they are only ſo many human ſacrifices to falſe Gods. The pleaſures of low life are all of this miſtaken, merely ſenſual, and diſgraceful nature; whereas thoſe of high life, and in good company (though poſſibly in themſelves not more moral), are more delicate, more refined, leſs dangerous, and leſs diſgraceful; and, in the common courſe of things, not reckoned diſgraceful at all. In ſhort, pleaſure muſt not, nay cannot, be the buſineſs of a man of ſenſe and character; but it may be, and is, his relief, his reward. It is particularly ſo with regard to the women, who have the utmoſt contempt for thoſe men, that, having no character nor conſideration with their own ſex, frivolouſly paſs their whole time in *ruelles*, and at *toilletes*. They look upon them as their lumber, and remove them whenever they can get better furniture. Women chooſe their favourites more by the ear than by any other of their ſenſes, or even their underſtandings. The man whom they hear the moſt commended by the men, will always be the beſt received by them. Such a conqueſt flatters their vanity, and vanity is their univerſal, if not their ſtrongeſt paſſion. A diſtinguiſhed

guiſhed ſhining character is irreſiſtible with them; they crowd to, nay, they even quarrel for the danger, in hopes of the triumph. Though by the way (to uſe a vulgar expreſſion) ſhe who conquers only catches a Tartar, and becomes the ſlave of her captive. *Mais ce'ſt la leur affaire.* Divide your time between uſeful occupations and elegant pleaſures. The morning ſeems to belong to ſtudy, buſineſs, or ſerious converſations with men of learning and figure; not that I exclude an occaſional hour at a *toilette.* From ſitting down to dinner, the proper buſineſs of the day is pleaſure, unleſs real buſineſs, which muſt never be poſtponed for pleaſure, happens accidentally to interfere. In good company, the pleaſures of the table are always carried to a certain point of delicacy and gratification, but never to exceſs and riot. Plays, operas, balls, ſuppers, gay converſations in polite and chearful companies, properly conclude the evenings; not to mention the tender looks that you may direct, and the ſighs that you may offer, upon theſe ſeveral occaſions, to ſome propitious or unpropitious female Deity; whoſe character and manners will neither diſgrace nor corrupt yours. This is the life of a man of real ſenſe and pleaſure; and by this diſtribution of your time, and choice of your pleaſures, you will be equally qualified for the buſy, or the *beau monde.* You ſee I am not rigid, and do not require that you and I ſhould be of the ſame age. What I ſay to you, therefore, ſhould have the more weight, as coming from a friend, not a father. But, low company, and

Digitized by Google

and their low vices, their indecent riots, and profligacy, I never will bear, nor forgive.

I have lately received two volumes of Treatiſes, in German and Latin, from Hawkins, with your orders, under your own hand, to take care of them for you; which orders I ſhall moſt dutifully and punctually obey, and they wait for you in my library, together with your great collection of rare books, which your Mamma ſent me upon removing from her old houſe.

I hope you not only keep up but improve in your German, for it will be of great uſe to you when you come into buſineſs, and the more ſo, as you will be almoſt the only Engliſhman who either can ſpeak or underſtand it. Pray ſpeak it conſtantly to all Germans, wherever you meet them, and you will meet multitudes of them at Paris. Is Italian now become eaſy and familiar to you? Can you ſpeak it with the ſame fluency that you can ſpeak German? You cannot conceive what an advantage it will give you, in negotiations, to poſſeſs Italian, German, and French perfectly, ſo as to underſtand all the force and *fineſſe* of thoſe three languages. If two men of equal talents negotiate together, he who beſt underſtands the language in which the negotiation is carried on will infallibly get the better of the other. The ſignification and force of one ſingle word is often of great conſequence in a treaty, and even in a letter.

Remember the *graces*, for without them *ogni fatica è vana*. Adieu.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXV.

London, May the 17th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

YOUR apprenticeship is near out, and you are soon to set up for yourself; that approaching moment is a critical one for you, and an anxious one for me. A tradesman who would succeed in his way, must begin by establishing a character of integrity and good manners: without the former, nobody will go to his shop at all; without the latter, nobody will go there twice. This rule does not exclude the fair arts of trade. He may sell his goods at the best price he can, within certain bounds. He may avail himself of the humour, the whims, and the fantastical tastes of his customers; but what he warrants to be good must be really so, what he seriously asserts must be true, or his first fraudulent profits will soon end in a bankruptcy. It is the same in higher life, and in the great business of the world. A man who does not solidly establish, and really deserve, a character of truth, probity, good manners, and good morals, at his first setting out in the world, may impose, and shine like a meteor for a very short time, but will very soon vanish, and be extinguished with contempt. People easily pardon, in young men, the common irregularities of the senses; but they do not forgive the least vice of the heart.

Digitized by Google

heart. The heart never grows better by age; I fear, rather worſe; always harder. A young liar will be an old one; and a young knave will only be a greater knave as he grows older. But ſhould a bad young heart, accompanied with a good head (which, by the way, very ſeldom is the caſe), really reform in a more advanced age, from a conſciouſneſs of its folly, as well as of his guilt; ſuch a converſion would only be thought prudential and political, but never ſincere. I hope in God, and I verily believe, that you want no moral virtue. But the poſſeſſion of all the moral virtues, *in actu primo*, as the logicians call it, is not ſufficient; you muſt have them *in actu ſecundo* too: nay, that is not ſufficient neither; you muſt have the reputation of them alſo. Your character in the world muſt be built upon that ſolid foundation, or it will ſoon fall, and upon your own head. You cannot therefore be too careful, too nice, too ſcrupulous, in eſtabliſhing this character at firſt, upon which your whole depends. Let no converſation, no example, no faſhion, no *bon mot*, no ſilly deſire of ſeeming to be above, what moſt knaves, and many fools, call prejudices, ever tempt you to avow, extenuate, or laugh at the leaſt breach of morality; but ſhow upon all occaſions, and take all occaſions to ſhow, a deteſtation and abhorrence of it. There, though young, you ought to be ſtrict; and there only, while young, it becomes you to be ſtrict and ſevere. But there too, ſpare the perſons, while you laſh the crimes. All this relates, as you eaſily judge, to the vices of the heart, ſuch as lying, fraud, envy, malice, de-

Digitized by Google

traction, &c. and I do not extend it to the little frailties of youth, flowing from high ſpirits, and warm blood. It would ill become you, at your age, to declaim againſt, and ſententiouſly cenſure, a gallantry, an accidental exceſs of the table, a frolic, an inadvertency: no, keep as free from them yourſelf as you can; but ſay nothing againſt them in others. They certainly mend by time, often by reaſon; and a man's worldly character is not affected by them, provided it be pure in other reſpects.

To come now to a point of much leſs, but yet of very great conſequence, at your firſt ſetting out. Be extremely upon your guard againſt vanity, the common failing of unexperienced youth; but particularly againſt that kind of vanity, that dubs a man a coxcomb; a character which, once acquired, is more indelible than that of the prieſthood. It is not to be imagined by how many different ways vanity defeats its own purpoſes. One man decides peremptorily upon every ſubject, betrays his ignorance upon many, and ſhows a diſguſting preſumption upon the reſt. Another deſires to appear ſucceſsful among the women; he hints at the encouragement he has received from thoſe of the moſt diſtinguiſhed rank and beauty, and intimates a particular connection with ſome one: if it is true, it is ungenerous; if falſe, it is infamous: but in either caſe he deſtroys the reputation he wants to get. Some flatter their vanity, by little extraneous objects, which have not the leaſt relation to themſelves; ſuch as being deſcended from, related to, or acquainted

Digitized by Google

acquainted with, people of diſtinguiſhed merit, and eminent characters. They talk perpetually of their grandfather ſuch-a-one, their uncle ſuch-a-one, and their intimate friend Mr. ſuch-a-one, with whom, poſſibly, they are hardly acquainted. But, admitting it all to be as they would have it, what then? Have they the more merit for theſe accidents? Certainly not. On the contrary, their taking up adventitious, proves their want of intrinſic merit; a rich man never borrows. Take this rule for granted, as a never-failing one—That you muſt never ſeem to affect the character in which you have a mind to ſhine. Modeſty is the only ſure bait, when you angle for praiſe. The affectation of courage will make even a brave man paſs only for a bully; as the affectation of wit will make a man of parts paſs for a coxcomb. By this modeſty, I do not mean timidity, and aukward baſhfulneſs. On the contrary, be inwardly firm and ſteady, know your own value, whatever it may be, and act upon that principle; but take great care to let nobody diſcover that you do know your own value. Whatever real merit you have, other people will diſcover: and people always magnify their own diſcoveries, as they leſſen thoſe of others.

For God's ſake, revolve all theſe things ſeriouſly in your thoughts, before you launch out alone into the ocean of Paris. Recollect the obſervations that you have yourſelf made upon mankind, compare and connect them with my inſtructions, and then act ſyſtematically and conſequentially from them; not *au jour la journée*. Lay your little plan now, which you

Digitized by Google

will hereafter extend and improve by your own observations, and by the advice of those who can never mean to mislead you; I mean, Mr. Harte and myself.

LETTER CCXXVI.

London, May 24th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I RECEIVED yesterday your letter of the 7th, N.S. from Naples, to which place I find you have travelled, classically, critically, and *da virtuoso*. You did right, for whatever is worth seeing at all is worth seeing well, and better than most people see it. It is a poor and frivolous excuse, when any thing curious is talked of, that one has seen, to say, *I saw it, but really I did not much mind it.* Why did they go to see it, if they would not mind it? or why would they not mind it when they saw it? Now you are at Naples, you pass part of your time there, *en honnête homme, da garbato cavaliere,* in the Court, and the best companies. I am told that strangers are received with the utmost hospitality at Prince ——; *que lui il fait bonne chére, et que madame la Princesse donne chére entiére; mais que sa chair est plus que bazardée ou mortifiée même*; which, in plain English, means that she is not only tender, but rotten. If this be true,

as

as I am pretty ſure it is, one may ſay to her in a literal ſenſe, *juvenumque prodis, publica cura.*

Mr. Harte informs me that you are clothed in ſumptuous apparel; a young fellow ſhould be ſo, eſpecially abroad, where fine clothes are ſo generally the faſhion. Next to their being fine, they ſhould be well made, and worn eaſily: for a man is only the leſs genteel for a fine coat, if in wearing it he ſhows a regard for it, and is not as eaſy in it as if it were a plain one.

I thank you for your drawing, which I am impatient to ſee, and which I ſhall hang up in a new gallery that I am building at Blackheath, and very fond of; but I am ſtill more impatient for another copy, which I wonder I have not yet received; I mean, the copy of your countenance. I believe, were that a whole length, it would ſtill fall a good deal ſhort of the dimenſions of the drawing after Dominichino, which you ſay is about eight feet high; and I take you, as well as myſelf, to be of the family of the *Piccolomini.* Mr. Bathurſt tells me, that he thinks you rather taller than I am; if ſo, you may very poſſibly get up to five feet eight inches, which I would compound for, though I would wiſh you five feet ten. In truth, what do I not wiſh you, that has a tendency to perfection? I ſay a tendency only, for abſolute perfection is not in human nature, ſo that it would be idle to wiſh it. But I am very willing to compound for your coming nearer to perfection than the generality of your contemporaries: without a compliment to you, I think you bid fair for that.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Harte affirms (and, if it were conſiſtent with his character, would, I believe, ſwear) that you have no vices of the heart; you have undoubtedly a ſtock both of antient and modern learning, which, I will venture to ſay, nobody of your age has, and which muſt now daily increaſe, do what you will. What then do you want towards that practicable degree of perfection which I wiſh you? Nothing, but the knowledge, the turn, and the manners of the world; I mean, the *beau monde*. Theſe it is impoſſible that you can yet have quite right: they are not given, they muſt be learned. But then, on the other hand, it is impoſſible not to acquire them, if one has a mind to them; for they are acquired inſenſibly, by keeping good company, if one has but the leaſt attention to their characters and manners. Every man becomes, to a certain degree, what the people he generally converſes with are. He catches their air, their manners, and even their way of thinking. If he obſerves with attention, he will catch them ſoon; but, if he does not, he will at long run contract them inſenſibly. I know nothing in the world but poetry that is not to be acquired by application and care. The ſum total of this is a very comfortable one for you, as it plainly amounts to this, in your favour; that you now want nothing but what even your pleaſures, if they are liberal ones, will teach you. I congratulate both you and myſelf, upon your being in ſuch a ſituation, that, excepting your exerciſes, nothing is now wanting but pleaſures to complete you. Take them, but (as I am ſure you will) with

Digitized by Google

with people of the firſt faſhion, wherever you are, and the buſineſs is done. Your exerciſes at Paris, which I am ſure you will attend to, will ſupple and faſhion your body; and the company you will keep there will, with ſome degree of obſervation on your part, ſoon give you the air, addreſs, manners, in ſhort, *le ton de la bonne compagnie*. Let not thoſe conſiderations, however, make you vain; they are only between you and me: but as they are very comfortable ones, they may juſtly give you a manly aſſurance, a firmneſs, a ſteadineſs, without which a man can neither be well-bred, or in any light appear to advantage, or really what he is. They may juſtly remove all timidity, awkward baſhfulneſs, low diffidence of one's ſelf, and mean abject complaiſance to every or any body's opinion. La Bruyere ſays, very truly, *on ne vaut dans ce monde, que ce que l'on veut valoir:* It is a right principle to proceed upon in the world, taking care only to guard againſt the appearances and outward ſymptoms of vanity. Your whole then, you ſee, turns upon the company you keep for the future. I have laid you in variety of the beſt at Paris, where, at your arrival, you will find a cargo of letters, to very different ſorts of people, as *beaux eſprits, ſçavants, et belles dames.* Theſe, if you will frequent them, will form you, not only by their examples, but by their advice, and admonitions in private, as I have deſired them to do; and conſequently add to what you have, the only one thing now needful,

Pray

Digitized by Google

Pray tell me what Italian books you have read, and whether that language is now become familiar to you. Read Arioſto and Taſſo through, and then you will have read all the Italian poets, who, in my opinion, are worth reading. In all events, when you get to Paris, take a good Italian maſter to read Italian with you three times a week; not only to keep what you have already, which you would otherwiſe forget, but alſo to perfect you in the reſt. It is a great pleaſure, as well as a great advantage, to be able to ſpeak to people of all nations, and well, in their own language. Aim at perfection in every thing, though in moſt things it is unattainable; however, they who aim at it, and perſevere, will come much nearer to it, than thoſe whoſe lazineſs and deſpondency make them give it up as unattainable. *Magnis tamen excidit auſis*, is a degree of praiſe which will always attend a noble and ſhining temerity, and a much better ſign in a young fellow, than *ſerpere humi, tutus nimium timiduſque procellæ.* For men, as well as women,

——— born to be controul'd,
Stoop to the forward and the bold.

A man who ſets out in the world with real timidity and diffidence, has not an equal chance in it; he will be diſcouraged, put by, or trampled upon. But to ſucceed, a man, eſpecially a young one, ſhould have inward firmneſs, ſteadineſs, and intrepidity; with exterior modeſty, and *ſeeming* diffidence. He muſt modeſtly, but reſolutely, aſſert his own rights and privileges. *Suavitèr in modo*, but *fortitèr in re*. He ſhould have an apparent frankneſs and openneſs, but

Digitized by Google

but with inward caution and cloſeneſs. All theſe things will come to you by frequenting and obſerving good company. And by good company, I mean that ſort of company, which is called good company by every body of that place. When all this is over, we ſhall meet; and then we will talk over, *tête-à-tête*, the various little finiſhing ſtrokes, which converſation and acquaintance occaſionally ſuggeſt, and which cannot be methodically written.

Tell Mr. Harte that I have received his two letters of the 2d and 8th, N. S. which, as ſoon as I have received a third, I will anſwer. Adieu, my dear! I find you will do.

LETTER CCXXVII.

London, June the 5th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I HAVE received your picture, which I have long waited for with impatience: I wanted to ſee your countenance, from whence I am very apt, as I believe moſt people are, to form ſome general opinion of the mind. If the painter has taken you as well as he has done Mr. Harte (for his picture is by far the moſt like I ever ſaw in my life), I draw good concluſions from your countenance, which has both ſpirit and *fineſſe* in it. In bulk you are pretty well increaſed ſince I ſaw you; if your height is not increaſed

creaſed in proportion, I deſire that you will make haſte to complete it. Seriouſly, I believe that your exerciſes at Paris will make you ſhoot up to a good ſize; your legs, by all accounts, ſeem to promiſe it. Dancing excepted, the wholeſome part is the beſt part of thoſe academical exerciſes. *Ils degraiſſent leur homme.* *A propos* of exerciſes; I have prepared every thing for your reception at Monſieur de la Guériniere's, and your room, *&c.* will be ready at your arrival. I am ſure you muſt be ſenſible how much better it will be for you to be *interne* in the Academy, for the firſt ſix or ſeven months at leaſt, than to be *en hôtel garni*, at ſome diſtance from it, and obliged to go to it every morning, let the weather be what it will, not to mention the loſs of time too; beſides, by living and boarding in the Academy, you will make an acquaintance with half the young fellows of faſhion at Paris; and in a very little while be looked upon as one of them in all French companies; an advantage that has never yet happened to any one Engliſhman that I have known. I am ſure you do not ſuppoſe that the difference of the expence, which is but a trifle, has any weight with me in this reſolution. You have the French language ſo perfectly, and you will acquire the French *tournure* ſo ſoon, that I do not know any body likely to paſs his time ſo well at Paris as yourſelf. Our young countrymen have generally too little French, and too bad addreſs, either to preſent themſelves, or be well received, in the beſt French companies; and, as a proof of it, there is no one inſtance

inſtance of an Engliſhman's having ever been ſuſpected of a gallantry with a French woman of condition, though every French woman of condition is more than ſuſpected of having a gallantry. But they take up with the diſgraceful and dangerous commerce of proſtitutes, actreſſes, dancing women, and that ſort of traſh; though if they had common addreſs, better atchievements would be extremely eaſy. *Un arrangement*, which is, in plain Engliſh, a gallantry, is, at Paris, as neceſſary a part of a woman of faſhion's eſtabliſhment, as her houſe, table, coach, *&c.* A young fellow muſt therefore be a very awkward one to be reduced to, or of a very ſingular taſte to prefer, drabs and danger, to a commerce (in the courſe of the world not diſgraceful) with a woman of health, education, and rank. Nothing ſinks a young man into low company, both of women and men, ſo ſurely as timidity, and diffidence of himſelf. If he thinks that he ſhall not, he may depend upon it he will not pleaſe. But, with proper endeavours to pleaſe, and a degree of perſuaſion that he ſhall, it is almoſt certain that he will. How many people does one meet with every-where, who, with very moderate parts, and very little knowledge, puſh themſelves pretty far, ſingly by being ſanguine, enterprizing, and perſevering? They will take no denial from man or woman; difficulties do not diſcourage them; repulſed twice or thrice, they rally, they charge again, and nine times in ten prevail at laſt. The ſame means will much ſooner, and more certainly, attain the ſame ends, with your

parts

parts and knowledge. You have a fund to be ſanguine upon, and good forces to rally. In buſineſs (talents ſuppoſed) nothing is more effectual, or ſucceſsful, than a good, though concealed, opinion of one's ſelf, a firm reſolution, and an unwearied perſeverance. None but madmen attempt impoſſibilities; and whatever is poſſible, is one way or another to be brought about. If one method fails, try another, and ſuit your methods to the characters you have to do with. At the treaty of the Pyrenees, which Cardinal Mazarin and Don Louis de Haro concluded *dans l'Iſle des Faiſans*, the latter carried ſome very important points by his conſtant and cool perſeverance.

The Cardinal had all the Italian vivacity and impatience; Don Louis all the Spaniſh phlegm and tenaciouſneſs. The point which the Cardinal had moſt at heart was, to hinder the re-eſtabliſhment of the Prince of Condé, his implacable enemy; but he was in haſte to conclude, and impatient to return to Court, where abſence is always dangerous. Don Louis obſerved this, and never failed at every conference to bring the affair of the Prince of Condé upon the *tapis*. The Cardinal for ſome time refuſed even to treat upon it; Don Louis, with the ſame *ſang froid*, as conſtantly perſiſted, till he at laſt prevailed; contrary to the intentions and the intereſt both of the Cardinal and of his Court. Senſe muſt diſtinguiſh between what is impoſſible, and what is only difficult; and ſpirit and perſeverance will get the better of the latter. Every man is to be had one way

way or another, and every woman almoſt any way. I muſt not omit one thing, which is previouſly neceſſary to this, and indeed to every thing elſe; which is attention, a flexibility of attention; never to be wholly engroſſed by any paſt or future object, but inſtantly directed to the preſent one, be it what it will. An abſent man can make but few obſervations; and thoſe will be disjointed and imperfect ones, as half the circumſtances muſt neceſſarily eſcape him. He can purſue nothing ſteadily, becauſe his abſences make him loſe his way. They are very diſagreeable, and hardly to be tolerated in old age; but in youth they cannot be forgiven. If you find that you have the leaſt tendency to them, pray watch yourſelf very carefully, and you may prevent them now; but, if you let them grow into a habit, you will find it very difficult to cure them hereafter; and a worſe diſtemper I do not know.

I heard with great ſatisfaction the other day, from one who has been lately at Rome, that nobody was better received in the beſt companies than yourſelf. The ſame thing, I dare ſay, will happen to you at Paris; where they are particularly kind to all ſtrangers, who will be civil to them, and ſhow a deſire of pleaſing. But they muſt be flattered a little, not only by words, but by a ſeeming preference given to their country, their manners, and their cuſtoms; which is but a very ſmall price to pay for a very good reception. Were I in Africa, I would pay it to a Negro for his good-will. Adieu.

LETTER

LETTER CCXXVIII.

London, June the 11th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE Preſident Monteſquieu (whom you will be acquainted with at Paris) after having laid down, in his book *de l'Eſprit des Loix*, the nature and principles of the three different kinds of government, *viz.* the democratical, the monarchical, and the deſpotic, treats of the education neceſſary for each reſpective form. His chapter upon the education proper for the monarchical, I thought worth tranſcribing, and ſending to you. You will obſerve that the monarchy which he has in his eye is France.

* Ce n'eſt point dans les maiſons publiques ou l'on inſtruit l'enfance, que l'on reçoit dans les monarchies la principale éducation; c'eſt lorſque l'on entre dans le monde que l'éducation en quelque façon commence. Là eſt l'école de ce que l'on appelle l'honneur, ce maitre univerſel, qui doit partout nous conduire.

C'eſt

* In monarchies, the principal branch of education is not taught in colleges or academies. It commences, in ſome meaſure, at our ſetting out in the world; for this is the ſchool of what we call honour, that univerſal preceptor, which ought every where to be our guide.

Here

C'eſt là que l'on voit et que l'on entend toujours dire trois choſes, qu'il faut mettre dans les vertus une certaine nobleſſe, dans les mœurs une certaine franchiſe, dans les manieres une certaine politeſſe.

Les vertus qu'on nous y montre ſont toujours moins ce que l'on doit aux autres, que ce que l'on ſe doit à ſoi-même, elles ne ſont pas tant ce qui nous appelle vers nos concitoyens, que ce qui nous en diſtingue.

On n'y juge pas les actions des hommes comme bonnes, mais comme belles; comme juſtes, mais comme grandes; comme raiſonnables, mais comme extraordinaires.

Dès que l'honneur y peut trouver quelque choſe de noble, il eſt ou le juge qui les rend légitimes, ou le ſophiſte qui les juſtifie.

Il

Here it is that we conſtantly hear three rules or maxims; viz. That we ſhould have a certain nobleneſs in our virtues, a kind of frankneſs in our morals, and a particular politeneſs in our behaviour.

The virtues we are here taught, are leſs what we owe to others, than to ourſelves; they are not ſo much what draws us towards ſociety, as what diſtinguiſhes us from our fellow-citizens.

Here the actions of men are judged, not as virtuous, but as ſhining; not as juſt, but as great; not as reaſonable, but as extraordinary.

When honour here meets with any thing noble in our actions, it is either a judge that approves them, or a ſophiſter by whom they are excuſed.

Digitized by Google

Il permet la galanterie lors qu'elle eſt unie à l'idée du ſentiment du cœur, ou à l'idée de conquête; et c'eſt la vraie raiſon pour laquelle les mœurs ne ſont jamais ſi pures dans les monarchies, que dans les gouvernemens républicains.

Il permet la ruſe, lorſqu'elle eſt jointe à l'idée de la grandeur de l'eſprit ou de la grandeur des affaires, comme dans la politique dont les fineſſes ne l'offenſent pas.

Il ne défend l'adulation que lorſqu'elle eſt ſéparée de l'idée d'une grande fortune, et n'eſt jointe qu'au ſentiment de ſa propre baſſeſſe.

A l'égard des mœurs, j'ai dit que l'éducation des monarchies doit y mettre une certaine franchiſe. On y veut donc de la verité dans les diſcours. Mais eſt-ce par amour pour elle? Point du tout. On la veut, parce

It allows of gallantry, when united with the idea of ſenſible affection, or with that of conqueſt; this is the reaſon why we never meet with ſo ſtrict a purity of morals in monarchies, as in republican governments.

It allows of cunning and craft, when joined with the notion of greatneſs of ſoul or importance of affairs; as for inſtance, in politics, with whoſe fineſſes it is far from being offended.

It does not forbid adulation, but when ſeparate from the idea of a large fortune, and connected only with the ſenſe of our mean condition.

With regard to morals, I have obſerved, that the education of monarchies ought to admit of a certain frankneſs and open carriage. Truth therefore in converſation is here a neceſſary point. But is it for the ſake of truth? By no means. Truth is requiſite only, becauſe a perſon habituated to veracity has an air of boldneſs

Digitized by Google

parce qu'un homme qui eſt accoutumé à la dire paroît être hardi et libre. En effet, un tel homme ſemble ne dépendre que des choſes, et non pas de la maniere dont un autre les reçoit.

C'eſt ce qui fait qu'autant que l'on y recommande cette eſpece de franchiſe, autant on y mépriſe celle du peuple, qui n'a que la verité et la ſimplicité pour objet.

Enfin, l'éducation dans les monarchies éxige dans les manieres une certaine politeſſe. Les hommes nés pour vivre enſemble, ſont nés auſſi pour ſe plaire; et celui qui n'obſerveroit pas les bienſéances, choquant tous ceux avec qui il vivroit, ſe décréditeroit au point qu'il deviendroit incapable de faire aucun bien.

Mais ce n'eſt pas d'une ſource ſi pure que la politeſſe a coutûme de tirer ſon origine. Elle naît de l'envie de ſe diſtinguer. C'eſt par orgueil que nous ſommes

boldneſs and freedom. And, indeed, a man of this ſtamp ſeems to lay a ſtreſs only on the things themſelves, not on the manner in which they are received.

Hence it is, that in proportion as this kind of ſtankneſs is commended, that of the common people is deſpiſed, which has nothing but truth and ſimplicity for its object.

In fine, the education of monarchies requires a certain politeneſs of behaviour. Man, a ſociable animal, is formed to pleaſe in ſociety; and a perſon that would break through the rules of decency, ſo as to ſhock thoſe he converſed with, would loſe the public eſteem, and become incapable of doing any good.

But politeneſs, generally ſpeaking, does not derive its original from ſo pure a ſource. It riſes from a deſire of diſtinguiſh-

Digitized by Google

ſommes polis : nous nous ſentons flaté d'avoir des manieres qui prouvent que nous ne ſommes pas dans la baſſeſſe, et que nous n'avons pas vécu avec cette ſorte de gens que l'on a abandonnés dans tous les âges.

Dans les monarchies la politeſſe eſt naturaliſée à la Cour. Un homme exceſſivement grand rend tous les autres petits. De-là les égards que l'on doit à tout le monde ; de-là naît la politeſſe, qui flatte autant ceux qui ſont polis que ceux à l'égard de qui ils le ſont, parce qu'elle fait comprendre qu'on eſt de la cour, ou qu'on eſt digne d'en être.

L'air de la cour conſiſte à quitter ſa grandeur propre pour une grandeur empruntée. Celle-ci flatte plus un courtiſan que la ſienne même. Elle donne une certaine modeſtie ſuperbe, qui ſe répand au-loin, mais

ing ourſelves. It is pride that renders us polite : we are flattered with being taken notice of for a behaviour that ſhows we are not of a mean condition ; and that we have not been bred up with thoſe who in all ages are conſidered as the ſcum of the people.

Politeneſs, in monarchies, is naturalized at Court. One man exceſſively great renders every body elſe little. Hence that regard which is paid to our fellow-ſubjects : hence that politeneſs, equally pleaſing to thoſe by whom, as to thoſe towards whom, it is practiſed ; becauſe it gives people to underſtand, that a perſon actually belongs, or at leaſt deſerves to belong, to the Court.

A Court air conſiſts in quitting a real for a borrowed greatneſs. The latter pleaſes the Courtier more than the former. It inſpires him with a certain diſdainful modeſty, which ſhews itſelf externally,

Digitized by Google

mais dont l'orgueil diminue inſenſiblement, à proportion de la diſtance ou l'on eſt de la ſource de cette grandeur.

On trouve à la cour une délicateſſe de gout en toutes choſes, qui vient d'un uſage continuel des ſuperfluités d'une grande fortune, de la variété, et ſurtout de la laſſitude des plaiſirs, de la multiplicité, de la confuſion même des fantaiſies, qui lorſqu'elles ſont agréables y ſont toujours reçues.

C'eſt ſur toutes ces choſes que l'éducation ſe porte pour faire ce qu'on appelle l'honnête homme, qui a toutes les qualités et toutes les vertus que l'on demande dans ce gouvernement.

Là, l'honneur ſe mêlant par-tout entre dans toutes les façons de penſer et toutes les manieres de ſentir, et dirige même les principes.

Cet

nally, but whoſe pride inſenſibly diminiſhes in proportion to its diſtance from the ſource of this greatneſs.

At Court we find a delicacy of taſte in every thing, a delicacy ariſing from the conſtant uſe of the ſuperfluities of life, from the variety, and eſpecially the ſatiety of pleaſures, from the multiplicity and even confuſion of fancies, which, if they are but agreeable, are ſure of being well received,

Theſe are the things which properly fall within the province of education, in order to form what we call a man of honour, a man poſſeſſed of all the qualities and virtues requiſite in this kind of government.

Here it is that honour interferes with every thing, mixing even with people's manner of thinking, and directing their very principles.

Digitized by Google

Cet honneur biſarre fait que les vertus ne ſont que ce qu'il veut, et comme il les veut; il met de ſon chef des regles à tout ce qui nous eſt preſcrit; il étend ou il borne nos devoirs à ſa fantaiſie, ſoit qu'ils aient leur ſource dans la religion, dans la politique, ou dans la morale.

Il n'y a rien dans les monarchies que les loix, la religion, et l'honneur preſcrivent tant que l'obéiſſance aux volontés du Prince: mais cet honneur nous dicte que le Prince ne doit jamais nous preſcire une action qui nous deſhonore, parce qu'elle nous rendroit incapable de le ſervir.

Crillon refuſa d'aſſaſſiner le Duc de Guiſe, mais il offrit à Henri Trois de ſa battre contre lui. Après la Saint Barthelemi, Charles Neuf ayant écrit à tous les gouverneurs de faire maſſacrer les Huguenots, le Vicomte Dorte, qui commandoit dans Bayonne, écrivit au

To this whimſical honour it is owing that the virtues are only juſt what it pleaſes; it adds rules of its own invention to every thing preſcribed to us; it extends or limits our duties according to its own fancy, whether they proceed from religion, politics, or morality.

There is nothing ſo ſtrongly inculcated in monarchies, by the laws, by religion, and honour, as ſubmiſſion to the Prince's will; but this very honour tells us, that the Prince never ought to command a diſhonourable action, becauſe this would render us incapable of ſerving him.

Crillon refuſed to aſſaſſinate the duke of Guiſe, but offered to fight him. After the maſſacre of St Bartholomew, Charles IX. having ſent orders to the Governors in the ſeveral provinces for the Hugonots to be murdered, Viſcount Dort, who commanded at

Digitized by Google

au Roi : " Sire, Je n'ai trouvé parmi les habitans et " les gens de guerre, que de bons citoyens et de " braves foldats, et pas un bourreau ; ainfi eux et " moi fupplions Votre Majeſté d'employer nos bras " et nos vies à choſes faiſables." Ce grand et généreux courage regardoit une lâcheté comme une choſe impoſſible.

Il n'y a rien que l'honneur preſcrive plus à la Nobleſſe, que de ſervir le Prince à la guerre. En effet, c'eſt la profeſſion diſtinguée, parce que ſes haſards, ſes ſuccès, et ſes malheurs même conduiſent à la grandeur. Mais en impoſant cette loi, l'honneur veut en être l'arbitre, et s'il ſe trouve choqué, il exige ou permet qu'on ſe retire chez ſoi.

Il veut qu'on puiſſe indifféremment aſpirer aux emplois ou les refuſer ; il tient cette liberté au deſſus de la fortune même.

L'honneur

at Bayonne, wrote thus to the King : " Sire, Among the inhabi- " tants of this town, and your Majeſty's troops, I could not find " ſo much as one executioner ; they are honeſt citizens and brave " ſoldiers. We jointly therefore beſeech your Majeſty to com- " mand our arms and lives in things that are practicable." This great and generous ſoul looked upon a baſe action as a thing impoſſible.

There is nothing that honour more ſtrongly recommends to the Nobility, than to ſerve their Prince in a military capacity. And indeed this is their favourite profeſſion, becauſe its dangers, its ſucceſs, and even its miſcarriages, are the road to grandeur. Yet this very law of its own making, honour chooſes to explain ; and, in caſe of any affront, it requires or permits us to retire.

Digitized by Google

L'honneur a donc ſes regles ſuprèmes, et l'éducation eſt obligée de s'y conformer. Les principales ſont, qu'il nous eſt bien permis de faire cas de notre fortune, mais qu'il nous eſt ſouverainement défendu d'en faire aucun de notre vie.

La ſeconde eſt, que lorſque nous avons été une fois placés dans un rang, nous ne devons rien faire ni ſouffrir qui faſſe voir que nous nous tenons inférieurs à ce rang même.

La troiſieme, que les choſes que l'honneur défend, ſont plus rigoroufement défendues, lorſque les Loix ne concourent point à les proſcrire, et que celles qu'il exige ſont plus fortement exigées, lorſque les Loix ne le demandent pas.

Though our government differs conſiderably from the French, inaſmuch as we have fixed laws, and conſtitutional barriers, for the ſecurity of our liber-

It inſiſts alſo, that we ſhould be at liberty either to ſeek or to reject employments; a liberty which it prefers even to an ample fortune. Honour, therefore, has its ſupreme laws, to which education is obliged to conform. The chief of theſe are, that we are permitted to ſet a value upon our fortune, but are abſolutely forbidden to ſet any upon our lives.

The ſecond is, That, when we are raiſed to a poſt or preferment, we ſhould never do or permit any thing which may ſeem to imply that we look upon ourſelves as inferior to the rank we hold.

The third is, That thoſe things, which honour forbids, are more rigorouſly forbidden, when the laws do not concur in the prohibition; and thoſe it commands are more ſtrongly inſiſted upon, when they happen not to be commanded by law.

Mr. NUGENT's Tranſlation.

ties

ties and properties; yet the President's obſervations hold pretty near as true in England as in France. Though monarchies may differ a good deal, Kings differ very little. Thoſe who are abſolute, deſire to continue ſo; and thoſe who are not, endeavour to become ſo; hence, the ſame maxims and manners almoſt in all Courts: voluptuouſneſs and profuſion encouraged; the one to ſink the people into indolence; the other into poverty, conſequently into dependency. The Court is called the world here, as well as at Paris; and nothing more is meant, by ſaying that a man knows the World, than that he knows Courts. In all Courts, you muſt expect to meet with connexions without friendſhip, enmities without hatred, honour without virtue, appearances ſaved, and realities ſacrificed; good manners, with bad morals; and all vice and virtue ſo diſguiſed, that whoever has only reaſoned upon both would know neither when he firſt met them at Court. It is well that you ſhould know the map of that country, that, when you come to travel in it, you may do it with greater ſafety.

From all this, you will of yourſelf draw this obvious concluſion, That you are, in truth, but now going to the great and important ſchool, the World: to which Weſtminſter and Leipſig were only the little preparatory ſchools, as Mary-le-bone, Wandſor, &c. are to them. What you have already acquired will only place you in the ſecond form of this new ſchool, inſtead of the firſt. But if you intend, as

I ſuppoſe

Digitized by Google

I ſuppoſe you do, to get into the ſhell, you have very different things to learn from Latin and Greek; and which require much more ſagacity and attention, than thoſe two dead languages: the language of pure and ſimple nature: the language of nature variouſly modified, and corrupted by paſſions, prejudices, and habits: the language of ſimulation, and diſſimulation; very hard, but very neceſſary to decypher. Homer has not half ſo many, nor ſo difficult dialects, as the great book of the ſchool you are now going to. Obſerve therefore progreſſively, and with the greateſt attention, what the beſt ſcholars in the form immediately above you do, and ſo on, till you get into the ſhell yourſelf.

Adieu.

Pray tell Mr. Harte, that I have received his letter of the 27th May, N. S. and that I adviſe him never to take the Engliſh news-writers literally, who never yet inſerted any one thing quite right. I have both his patent and mandamus, in both which he is Walter, let the news-papers call him what they pleaſe.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXIX.

London, July 9th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I SHOULD not deſerve that appellation in return from you, if I did not freely and explicitly inform you of every corrigible defect, which I may either hear of, ſuſpect, or at any time diſcover in you. Thoſe who in the common courſe of the world will call themſelves your friends, or whom, according to the common notions of friendſhip, you may poſſibly think ſuch, will never tell you of your faults, ſtill leſs of your weakneſſes. But, on the contrary, more deſirous to make you their friend, than to prove themſelves yours, they will flatter both, and, in truth, not be ſorry for either. Interiorly, moſt people enjoy the inferiority of their beſt friends. The uſeful and eſſential part of friendſhip, to you, is reſerved ſingly for Mr. Harte and myſelf; our relations to you ſtand pure, and unſuſpected of all private views. In whatever we ſay to you, we can have no intereſt but yours. We can have no competition, no jealouſy, no ſecret envy or malignity. We are therefore authorized to repreſent, adviſe, and remonſtrate; and your reaſon muſt tell you that you ought to attend to, and believe us.

I am

Digitized by Google

I am credibly informed, that there is ſtill a conſiderable hitch or hobble in your enunciation; and that, when you ſpeak faſt, you ſometimes ſpeak unintelligibly. I have formerly and frequently laid my thoughts before you ſo fully upon this ſubject, that I can ſay nothing new upon it now. I muſt therefore only repeat, that your whole depends upon it. Your trade is to ſpeak well, both in public and in private. The manner of your ſpeaking is full as important as the matter, as more people have ears to be tickled, than underſtandings to judge. Be your productions ever ſo good, they will be of no uſe, if you ſtifle and ſtrangle them in their birth. The beſt compoſitions of Corelli, if ill executed, and played out of tune, inſtead of touching, as they do when well performed, would only excite the indignation of the hearers, when murdered by an unſkilful performer. But to murder your own productions, and that *coram populo*, is a *Medean cruelty*, which Horace abſolutely forbids. Remember of what importance Demoſthenes, and one of the Gracchi, thought *enunciation*; read what ſtreſs Cicero and Quintilian lay upon it; even the herb-women at Athens were correct judges of it. Oratory, with all its graces, that of enunciation in particular, is full as neceſſary in our government, as it ever was in Greece or Rome. No man can make a fortune or a figure in this country, without ſpeaking, and ſpeaking well, in public. If you will perſuade, you muſt firſt pleaſe; and if you will pleaſe, you muſt tune your voice to harmony, you muſt articulate every ſyllable diſtinctly, your

your emphaſes and cadences muſt be ſtrongly and properly marked; and the whole together muſt be graceful and engaging: if you do not ſpeak in that manner, you had much better not ſpeak at all. All the learning you have, or ever can have, is not worth one groat without it. It may be a comfort and an amuſement to you in your cloſet, but can be of no uſe to you in the world. Let me conjure you, therefore, to make this your only object till you have abſolutely conquered it, for that is in your power; think of nothing elſe, read and ſpeak for nothing elſe. Read aloud, though alone, and read articulately and diſtinctly, as if you were reading in public, and on the moſt important occaſion. Recite pieces of eloquence, declaim ſcenes of tragedies to Mr. Harte, as if he were a numerous audience. If there is any particular conſonant which you have a difficulty in articulating, as I think you had with the *R*, utter it millions and millions of times, till you have uttered it right. Never ſpeak quick, till you have firſt learned to ſpeak well. In ſhort, lay aſide every book, and every thought, that does not directly tend to this great object, abſolutely deciſive of your future fortune and figure.

The next thing neceſſary in your deſtination is writing correctly, elegantly, and in a good hand too; in which three particulars, I am ſorry to tell you, that you hitherto fail. Your hand-writing is a very bad one, and would make a ſcurvy figure in an office-book of letters, or even in a lady's pocket-book. But that fault is eaſily cured by care, ſince every man who

Digitized by Google

who has the uſe of his eyes and of his right hand, *can write whatever hand he pleases.* As to the correctneſs and elegancy of your writing, attention to grammar does the one, and to the beſt authors the other. In your letter to me of the 27th June, N. S. you omitted the date of the place, ſo that I only conjectured from the contents that you were at Rome.

Thus I have, with the truth and freedom of the tendereſt affection, told you all your defects, at leaſt all that I know or have heard of. Thank God, they are all very curable; they muſt be cured, and I am ſure you will cure them. That once done, nothing remains for you to acquire, or for me to wiſh you, but the turn, the manners, the addreſs, and the *graces*, of the polite world; which experience, obſervation, and good company, will inſenſibly give you. Few people at your age have read, ſeen, and known ſo much as you have; and conſequently few are ſo near as yourſelf to what I call perfection, by which I only mean, being very near as well as the beſt. Far, therefore, from being diſcouraged by what you ſtill want, what you already have ſhould encourage you to attempt, and convince you that by attempting you will inevitably obtain it. The difficulties which you have ſurmounted were much greater than any you have now to encounter. Till very lately, your way has been only through thorns and briars; the few that now remain are mixed with roſes. Pleaſure is now the principal remaining part of

Digitized by Google

of your education. It will ſoften and poliſh your manners; it will make you purſue and at laſt overtake the *Graces*. Pleaſure is neceſſarily reciprocal; no one feels who does not at the ſame time give it. To be pleaſed, one muſt pleaſe. What pleaſes you in others, will in general pleaſe them in you. Paris is indiſputably the ſeat of the *Graces*; they will even court you, if you are not too coy. Frequent and obſerve the beſt companies there, and you will ſoon be naturalized among them; you will ſoon find how particularly attentive they are to the correctneſs and elegancy of their language, and to the graces of their enunciation; they would even call the underſtanding of a man in queſtion, who ſhould neglect, or not know the infinite advantages ariſing from them. *Narrer, réciter, déclamer bien*, are ſerious ſtudies among them, and well deſerve to be ſo every where. The converſations, even among the women, frequently turn upon the elegancies, and minuteſt delicacies of the French language. An *enjouement*, a gallant turn, prevails in all their companies, to women, with whom they neither are, nor pretend to be in love; but ſhould you (as may very poſſibly happen) fall really in love there with ſome woman of faſhion and ſenſe (for I do not ſuppoſe you capable of falling in love with a ſtrumpet), and that your rival, without half your parts or knowledge, ſhould get the better of you, merely by dint of manners, *enjouement*, *badinage*, &c. how would you regret not having ſufficiently attended to theſe accompliſhments, which you deſpiſed as ſuperficial and trifling,

trifling, but which you would then find of real conſequence in the courſe of the world! And men, as well as women, are taken by theſe external graces. Shut up your books then now as a buſineſs, and open them only as a pleaſure: but let the great book of the World be your ſerious ſtudy; read it over and over, get it by heart, adopt its ſtyle, and make it your own.

When I caſt up your account as it now ſtands, I rejoice to ſee the balance ſo much in your favour; and that the items *per contra* are ſo few, and of ſuch a nature, that they may be very eaſily cancelled. By way of debtor and creditor, it ſtands thus:

Creditor, By French.	Debtor, To Engliſh.
German.	Enunciation.
Italian.	Manners.
Latin.	
Greek.	
Logic.	
Ethics.	
Hiſtory.	
Jus { Naturæ. Gentium. Publicum.	

This, my dear friend, is a very true account, and a very encouraging one for you. A man who owes ſo little can clear it off in a very little time, and, if he is a prudent man, will; whereas a man, who by long negligence owes a great deal, deſpairs of ever being able to pay; and therefore never looks into his accounts at all.

When

When you go to Genoa, pray obſerve carefully all the *environs* of it, and view them with ſomebody who can tell you all the ſituations and operations of the Auſtrian army, during the famous ſiege, if it deſerves to be called one; for in reality the town never was beſieged, nor had the Auſtrians any one thing neceſſary for a ſiege. If Marquis Centurioni, who was laſt winter in England, ſhould happen to be there, go to him with my compliments, and he will ſhow you all imaginable civilities.

I could have ſent you ſome letters to Florence, but that I knew Mr. Mann would be of more uſe to you than all of them. Pray make him my compliments. Cultivate your Italian, while you are at Florence, where it is ſpoken in its utmoſt purity, but ill pronounced.

Pray ſave me the ſeed of ſome of the beſt melons you eat, and put it up dry in paper. You need not ſend it me; but Mr. Harte will bring it in his pocket when he comes over. I ſhould likewiſe be glad of ſome cuttings of the beſt figs, eſpecially *il Fico gentile*, and the Maltheſe; but as this is not the ſeaſon for them, Mr. Mann will, I dare ſay, undertake that commiſſion, and ſend them to me at the proper time by Leghorn. Adieu. Endeavour to pleaſe others, and divert yourſelf as much as ever you can, *en honnête et galant homme*.

P. S. I ſend you the encloſed to deliver to Lord Rochford, upon your arrival at Turin.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXX.

London, Aug. 6th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

SINCE your letter from Sienna, which gave me a very imperfect account both of your illneſs and your recovery, I have not received one word either from you or Mr. Harte. I impute this to the careleſſneſs of the poſt ſingly; and the great diſtance between us, at preſent, expoſes our letters to thoſe accidents. But, when you come to Paris, from whence the letters arrive here very regularly, I ſhall inſiſt upon your writing to me conſtantly once a week; and that upon the ſame day, for inſtance, every Thurſday, that I may know by what mail to expect your letter. I ſhall alſo require you to be more minute in your account of yourſelf than you have hitherto been, or than I have required; becauſe of the informations which I have received from time to time from Mr. Harte. At Paris you will be out of your time, and muſt ſet up for yourſelf; it is then that I ſhall be very ſolicitous to know how you carry on your buſineſs. While Mr. Harte was your partner, the care was his ſhare, and the profit yours. But at Paris, if you will have the latter, you muſt take the former along with it. It will be quite a new world to you; very different from the little world that you have hitherto

Digitized by Google

hitherto ſeen; and you will have much more to do in it. You muſt keep your little accounts conſtantly every morning, if you would not have them run into confuſion, and ſwell to a bulk that would frighten you from ever looking into them at all. You muſt allow ſome time for learning what you do not know, and ſome for keeping what you do know: and you muſt leave a great deal of time for your pleaſures; which (I repeat it again) are now become the moſt neceſſary part of your education. It is by converſations, dinners, ſuppers, entertainments, *&c.* in the beſt companies, that you muſt be formed for the world. *Les manieres, les agrémens, les graces*, cannot be learned by theory; they are only to be got by uſe among thoſe who have them; and they are now the main object of your life, as they are neceſſary ſteps to your fortune. A man of the beſt parts and the greateſt learning, if he does not know the World by his own experience and obſervation, will be very abſurd; and conſequently very unwelcome in company. He may ſay very good things: but they will probably be ſo ill-timed, miſplaced, or improperly addreſſed, that he had much better hold his tongue. Full of his own matter, and uninformed of, or inattentive to, the particular circumſtances and ſituations of the company, he vents it indiſcriminately: he puts ſome people out of countenance; he ſhocks others; and frightens all, who dread what may come out next. The moſt general rule that I can give you for the World, and which your experience will convince

Digitized by Google

you of the truth of, is, Never to give the tone to the company, but to take it from them; and to labour more to put them in conceit with themſelves, than to make them admire you. Thoſe whom you can make like themſelves better, will, I promiſe you, like you very well.

A Syſtem-monger, who, without knowing any thing of the World by experience, has formed a ſyſtem of it in his duſty cell, lays it down, for example, that (from the general nature of mankind) flattery is pleaſing. He will therefore flatter. But how? Why, indiſcriminately. And, inſtead of repairing and heightening the piece judiciouſly, with ſoft colours and a delicate pencil; with a coarſe bruſh, and a great deal of white-waſh, he daubs and beſmears the piece he means to adorn. His flattery offends even his patron; and is almoſt too groſs for his miſtreſs. A Man of the World knows the force of flattery as well as he does; but then he knows how, when, and where, to give it; he proportions his doſe to the conſtitution of the patient. He flatters by application, by inference, by compariſon, by hint; and ſeldom directly. In the courſe of the world there is the ſame difference, in every thing, between ſyſtem and practice.

I long to have you at Paris, which is to be your great ſchool; you will be then in a manner within reach of me.

Tell me, are you perfectly recovered, or do you ſtill find any remaining complaint upon your lungs?

Your

Digitized by Google

Your diet ſhould be cooling, and at the ſame time nouriſhing. Milks of all kinds are proper for you; wines of all kinds bad. A great deal of gentle, and no violent exerciſe, is good for you. Adieu. *Gratia, Fama, Valetudo, contingat abundè!*

LETTER CCXXXI.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

London, Oct. 22d, O. S. 1750.

My dear Friend,

THIS letter will, I am perſuaded, find you, and I hope ſafely, arrived at Montpellier: from whence I truſt that Mr. Harte's indiſpoſition will, by being totally removed, allow you to get to Paris before Chriſtmas. You will there find two people, who, though both Engliſh, I recommend in the ſtrongeſt manner poſſible to your attention; and adviſe you to form the moſt intimate connexions with them both, in their different ways. The one is a man whom you already know ſomething of, but not near enough: it is the Earl of Huntingdon; who, next to you, is the trueſt object of my affection and eſteem; and who (I am proud to ſay it) calls me, and conſiders me as his adopted father. His parts are as quick, as his knowledge is extenſive; and if quality were worth

Digitized by Google

putting into an account, where every other item is ſo much more valuable, his is the firſt almoſt in this country: the figure he will make, ſoon after he returns to it, will, if I am not more miſtaken than ever I was in my life, equal his birth and my hopes. Such a connexion will be of infinite advantage to you; and I can aſſure you that he is extremely diſpoſed to form it upon my account, and will, I hope and believe, deſire to improve and cement it upon your own.

In our parliamentary government, connexions are abſolutely neceſſary; and, if prudently formed, and ably maintained, the ſucceſs of them is infallible. There are two ſorts of connexions, which I would always adviſe you to have in view. The firſt I will call equal ones; by which I mean thoſe, where the two connecting parties reciprocally find their account, from pretty near an equal degree of parts and abilities. In thoſe there muſt be a freer communication; each muſt ſee that the other is able, and be convinced that he is willing, to be of uſe to him. Honour muſt be the principle of ſuch connexions; and there muſt be a mutual dependance, that preſent and ſeparate intereſt ſhall not be able to break them. There muſt be a joint ſyſtem of action; and, in caſe of different opinions, each muſt recede a little, in order at laſt to form an unanimous one. Such, I hope, will be your connexion with Lord Huntingdon. You will both come into Parliament at the ſame time; and if you have an equal ſhare of abilities

Digitized by Google

ties and application, you and he, with other young people, whom you will naturally aſſociate, may form a band which will be reſpected by any Adminiſtration, and make a figure in the public. The other ſort of connexions I call unequal ones; that is, where the parts are all on one ſide, and the rank and fortune on the other. Here, the advantage is all on one ſide; but that advantage muſt be ably and artfully concealed. Complaiſance, an engaging manner, and a patient toleration of certain airs of ſuperiority, muſt cement them. The weaker party muſt be taken by the heart, his head giving no hold; and he muſt be governed, by being made to believe that he governs. Theſe people, ſkilfully led, give great weight to their leader. I have formerly pointed out to you a couple that I take to be proper objects for your ſkill: and you will meet with twenty more, for they are very rife.

The other perſon, whom I recommend to you, is a woman; not as a woman, for that is not immediately my buſineſs; beſides, I fear ſhe is turned of fifty. It is Lady Hervey, whom I directed you to call upon at Dijon; but who, to my great joy, becauſe to your great advantage, paſſes all this winter at Paris. She has been bred all her life at Courts; of which ſhe has acquired all the eaſy good-breeding, and politeneſs, without the frivolouſneſs. She has all the reading that a woman ſhould have; and more than any woman need have; for ſhe underſtands Latin

Digitized by Google

perfectly well, though ſhe wiſely conceals it. As ſhe will look upon you as her ſon, I deſire that you will look upon her as my delegate: truſt, conſult, and apply to her without reſerve. No woman ever had, more than ſhe has, *le ton de la parfaitement bonne compagnie, les manieres engageantes, et le je ne ſçais quoi qui plait.* Deſire her to reprove and correct any, and every, the leaſt error and inaccuracy in your manner, air, addreſs, *&c.* No woman in Europe can do it ſo well; none will do it more willingly, or in a more proper and obliging manner. In ſuch a caſe, ſhe will not put you out of countenance, by telling you of it in company; but either intimate it by ſome ſign, or wait for an opportunity when you are alone together. She is alſo in the beſt French company, where ſhe will not only introduce, but *puff* you, if I may uſe ſo low a word. And I can aſſure you, that it is no little help, in the *beau monde*, to be puffed there by a faſhionable woman. I ſend you the encloſed billet to carry her only as a certificate of the identity of your perſon, which I take it for granted ſhe could not know again.

You would be ſo much ſurpriſed to receive a whole letter from me, without any mention of the exterior ornaments neceſſary for a Gentleman, as manners, elocution, air, addreſs, graces, *&c.* that, to comply with your expectations, I will touch upon them; and tell you, that, when you come to England, I will ſhow you ſome people, whom I do not now

Digitized by Google

now care to name, raiſed to the higheſt ſtations ſingly by thoſe exterior and adventitious ornaments; whoſe parts would never have entitled them to the ſmalleſt office in the exciſe. Are they then neceſſary, and worth acquiring, or not? You will ſee many inſtances of this kind at Paris, particularly a glaring one, of a perſon * raiſed to the higheſt poſts and dignities in France, as well as to be abſolute ſovereign of the *beau monde*, ſingly by the graces of his perſon and addreſs; by woman's chit-chat, accompanied with important geſtures; by an impoſing air, and pleaſing *abord*. Nay, by theſe helps, he even paſſes for a wit, though he hath certainly no uncommon ſhare of it. I will not name him, becauſe it would be very imprudent in you to do it. A young fellow at his firſt entrance into the *beau monde* muſt not offend the king *de facto* there. It is very often more neceſſary to conceal contempt than reſentment, the former being never forgiven, but the latter ſometimes forgot.

There is a ſmall quarto book, intitled *Hiſtoire Chronologique de la France*, lately publiſhed by le Preſident Hénault; a man of parts and learning, with whom you will probably get acquainted at Paris. I deſire that it may always lie upon your table, for your recourſe as often as you read hiſtory. The chronology, though chiefly relative to the hiſtory

* Mr. le Maréchal de Richelieu.

of

of France, is not ſingly confined to it; but the moſt intereſting events of all the reſt of Europe are alſo inſerted, and many of them adorned by ſhort, pretty, and juſt reflections. The new edition of *les Memoires de Sully*, in three quarto volumes, is alſo extremely well worth your reading, as it will give you a clearer and truer notion of one of the moſt intereſting periods of the French hiſtory, than you can yet have formed from all the other books you may have read upon the ſubject. That Prince, I mean Henry the Fourth, had all the accompliſhments and virtues of a Hero, and of a King; and almoſt of a Man. The laſt are the moſt rarely ſeen. May you poſſeſs them all! Adieu.

Pray make my compliments to Mr. Harte; and let him know that I have this moment received his letter of the 12th, N. S. from Antibes. It requires no immediate anſwer; I ſhall therefore delay mine till I have another from him. Give him the encloſed, which I have received from Mr. Elliot.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXXII.

London, November 1ſt, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I HOPE this letter will not find you ſtill at Montpellier, but rather be ſent after you from thence to Paris, where, I am perſuaded, that Mr. Harte could find as good advice for his leg as at Montpellier, if not better; but, if he is of a different opinion, I am ſure you ought to ſtay there as long as he deſires.

While you are in France, I could wiſh that the hours you allot for hiſtorical amuſement ſhould be intirely devoted to the hiſtory of France. One always reads hiſtory to moſt advantage in that country to which it is relative; not only books, but perſons being ever at hand, to ſolve doubts and clear up difficulties. I do by no means adviſe you to throw away your time in ranſacking, like a dull Antiquarian, the minute and unimportant parts of remote and fabulous times. Let blockheads read what blockheads wrote. A general notion of the hiſtory of France, from the conqueſt of that country by the Franks, to the reign of Lewis the XIth, is ſufficient for uſe, conſequently ſufficient for you. There are, however, in thoſe remote times, ſome remarkable æras, that deſerve more particular attention; I mean, thoſe in which ſome notable alterations happened in the

Digitized by Google

the conſtitution and form of government. As, for example, the ſettlement of Clovis in Gaul, and the form of government which he then eſtabliſhed; for, by the way, that form of government differed in this particular from all the other Gothic governments, that the people had not, either collectively or by repreſentatives, any ſhare in it. It was a mixture of monarchy and ariſtocracy; and what were called the States General of France conſiſted only of the Nobility and Clergy, till the time of Philip le Bel, in the very beginning of the fourteenth century; who firſt called the people to thoſe aſſemblies, by no means for the good of the people, who were only amuſed by this pretended honour; but, in truth, to check the Nobility and Clergy, and induce them to grant the money he wanted for his profuſion; this was a ſcheme of Enguerrand de Marigny his miniſter, who governed both him and his kingdom to ſuch a degree, as to be called the coadjutor and governor of the kingdom. Charles Martel laid aſide theſe aſſemblies, and governed by open force. Pepin reſtored them, and attached them to him, and with them the nation; by which means he depoſed Childeric, and mounted the throne. This is a ſecond period worth your attention. The third race of Kings, which begins with Hugues Capet, is a third period. A judicious reader of hiſtory will ſave himſelf a great deal of time and trouble, by attending with care only to thoſe intereſting periods of hiſtory, which furniſh remarkable events, and make æras; going ſlightly over the common run of events. Some people

Digitized by Google

people read hiſtory, as others read the Pilgrim's Progreſs; giving equal attention to, and indiſcriminately loading their memories with every part alike. But I would have you read it in a different manner: take the ſhorteſt general hiſtory you can find of every country; and mark down in that hiſtory the moſt important periods, ſuch as conqueſts, changes of Kings, and alterations of the form of government; and then have recourſe to more extenſive hiſtories, or particular treatiſes, relative to theſe great points. Conſider them well, trace up their cauſes, and follow their conſequences. For inſtance, there is a moſt excellent, though very ſhort hiſtory of France, by Le Gender. Read that with attention, and you will know enough of the general hiſtory; but when you find there ſuch remarkable periods as are above mentioned, conſult Mezeray, and other the beſt and minuteſt hiſtorians, as well as political treatiſes upon thoſe ſubjects. In later times, Memoirs, from thoſe of Philip de Commines, down to the innumerable ones in the reign of Lewis the XIVth, have been of great uſe, and thrown great light upon particular parts of hiſtory.

Converſation in France, if you have the addreſs and dexterity to turn it upon uſeful ſubjects, will exceedingly improve your hiſtorical knowledge; for people there, however claſſically ignorant they may be, think it a ſhame to be ignorant of the hiſtory of their own country: they read that if they read nothing elſe, and, having often read nothing elſe, are proud of having read that, and talk of it willingly; even

Digitized by Google

even the Women are well inſtructed in that ſort of reading. I am far from meaning by this, that you ſhould always be talking, wiſely, in company, of books, hiſtory, and matters of knowledge. There are many companies which you will, and ought to keep, where ſuch converſations would be miſplaced and ill-timed; your own good ſenſe muſt diſtinguiſh the company, and the time. You muſt trifle with triflers; and be ſerious only with the ſerious, but dance to thoſe who pipe. *Cur in theatrum Cato ſeverè veniſti?* was juſtly ſaid to an old man: how much more ſo would it be to one of your age? From the moment that you are dreſt, and go out, pocket all your knowledge with your watch, and never pull it out in company unleſs deſired: the producing of the one unaſked, implies that you are weary of the company; and the producing of the other unrequired, will make the company weary of you. Company is a republic too jealous of its liberties, to ſuffer a dictator even for a quarter of an hour; and yet in that, as in all republics, there are ſome few who really govern; but then it is by ſeeming to diſclaim, inſtead of attempting to uſurp the power: that is the occaſion in which manners, dexterity, addreſs, and the undefineable *je ne ſçais quoi* triumph; if properly exerted, their conqueſt is ſure, and the more laſting for not being perceived. Remember, that this is not only your firſt and greateſt, but ought to be almoſt your only object, while you are in France.

I know

Digitized by Google

I know that many of your countrymen are apt to call the freedom and vivacity of the French, petulancy and ill-breeding; but, ſhould you think ſo, I deſire upon many accounts that you will not ſay ſo: I admit that it may be ſo, in ſome inſtances of *petits maitres étourdis*, and in ſome young people unbroken to the world; but I can aſſure you that you will find it much otherwiſe with people of a certain rank and age, upon whoſe model you will do very well to form yourſelf. We call their ſteady aſſurance impudence; Why? Only, becauſe what we call modeſty is awkward baſhfulneſs, and *mauvaiſe honte*. For my part, I ſee no impudence, but, on the contrary, infinite utility and advantage, in preſenting one's ſelf with the ſame coolneſs and unconcern, in any, and every company: till one can do that, I am very ſure that one can never preſent one's ſelf well. Whatever is done under concern and embarraſſment muſt be ill done; and, till a man is abſolutely eaſy and unconcerned in every company, he will never be thought to have kept good company, nor be very welcome in it. A ſteady aſſurance, with ſeeming modeſty, is poſſibly the moſt uſeful qualification that a man can have in every part of life. A man would certainly make a very conſiderable fortune and figure in the world, whoſe modeſty and timidity ſhould often, as baſhfulneſs always does, put him in the deplorable and lamentable ſituation of the pious Æneas, when *obſtupuit, ſteteruntque*

runtque comæ ; et vox faucibus hæſit! Fortune (as well as women)

> ———born to be controul'd,
> Stoops to the forward and the bold.

Aſſurance and Intrepidity, under the white banner of ſeeming Modeſty, clear the way for Merit, that would otherwiſe be diſcouraged by difficulties in its journey; whereas barefaced Impudence is the noiſy and bluſtering harbinger of a worthleſs and ſenſeleſs uſurper.

You will think that I ſhall never have done recommending to you theſe exterior worldly accompliſhments, and you will think right, for I never ſhall; they are of too great conſequence to you, for me to be indifferent or negligent about them: the ſhining part of your future figure and fortune depends now wholly upon them. Theſe are the acquiſitions which muſt give efficacy and ſucceſs to thoſe you have already made. To have it ſaid and believed that you are the moſt learned man in England, would be no more than was ſaid and believed of Dr. Bentley: but to have it ſaid, at the ſame time, that you are alſo the beſt-bred, moſt polite, and agreeable man in the kingdom, would be ſuch a happy compoſition of a character, as I never yet knew any one man deſerve; and which I will endeavour, as well as ardently wiſh, that you may. Abſolute perfection is, I well know, unattainable: but I know too, that a man of parts may be unweariedly aiming at, and arrive pretty near it. Try, labour, perſevere. Adieu.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXXIII.

London, Nov. 8th, O. S. 1750

MY DEAR FRIEND,

BEFORE you get to Paris, where you will ſoon be left to your own diſcretion, if you have any, it is neceſſary that we ſhould underſtand one another thoroughly; which is the moſt probable way of preventing diſputes. Money, the cauſe of much miſchief in the world, is the cauſe of moſt quarrels between fathers and ſons; the former commonly thinking, that they cannot give too little; and the latter, that they cannot have enough: both equally in the wrong. You muſt do me the juſtice to acknowledge, that I have hitherto neither ſtinted nor grudged any expence that could be of uſe, or real pleaſure to you; and I can aſſure you, by the way, that you have travelled at a much more conſiderable expence than I did myſelf: but I never ſo much as thought of that, while Mr. Harte was at the head of your finances; being very ſure, that the ſums granted were ſcrupulouſly applied to the uſes for which they were intended. But the caſe will ſoon be altered, and you will be your own receiver and treaſurer. However, I promiſe you, that we will not quarrel ſingly upon the *quantum*, which ſhall be chearfully and freely granted; the application and

Digitized by Google

appropriation of it will be the material point, which I am now going to clear up, and finally ſettle with you. I will fix, or even name, no ſettled allowance, though I well know in my own mind what would be the proper one; but I will firſt try your draughts, by which I can in a good degree judge of your conduct. This only I tell you in general, that, if the channels through which my money is to go are the proper ones, the ſource ſhall not be ſcanty; but ſhould it deviate into dirty, muddy, and obſcure ones (which, by the bye, it cannot do for a week, without my knowing it), I give you fair and timely notice, that the ſource will inſtantly be dry. Mr. Harte, in eſtabliſhing you at Paris, will point out to you thoſe proper channels: he will leave you there upon the foot of a man of faſhion, and I will continue you upon the ſame; you will have your coach, your valet de chambre, your own footman, and a valet de place; which, by the way, is one ſervant more than I had. I would have you very well dreſt, by which I mean, dreſt as the generality of people of faſhion are; that is, not to be taken notice of, for being either more or leſs fine than other people: it is by being well dreſt, not finely dreſt, that a Gentleman ſhould be diſtinguiſhed. You muſt frequent *les ſpectacles*, which expence I ſhall willingly ſupply. You muſt play *à des petits jeux de commerce*, in mixed companies; that article is trifling; I ſhall pay it chearfully. All the other articles of pocket-money are very inconſiderable at Paris, in compariſon of what they are here; the ſilly cuſtom of giving money

money wherever one dines or ſups, and the expenſive importunity of ſubſcriptions, not being yet introduced there. Having thus reckoned up all the decent expences of a gentleman, which I will moſt readily defray; I come now to thoſe which I will neither bear nor ſupply. The firſt of theſe is gaming, of which, though I have not the leaſt reaſon to ſuſpect you, I think it neceſſary eventually to aſſure you, that no conſideration in the world ſhall ever make me pay your play-debts: ſhould you ever urge to me that your honour is pawned, I ſhould moſt immoveably anſwer you, that it was your honour, not mine, that was pawned; and that your creditor might e'en take the pawn for the debt.

Low company, and low pleaſures, are always much more coſtly than liberal and elegant ones. The diſgraceful riots of a tavern are much more expenſive, as well as diſhonourable, than the ſometimes pardonable exceſſes in good company. I muſt abſolutely hear of no tavern ſcrapes and ſquabbles.

I come now to another and very material point; I mean women; and I will not addreſs myſelf to you upon this ſubject, either in a religious, a moral, or a parental ſtyle. I will even lay aſide my age, remember yours, and ſpeak to you, as one man of pleaſure, if he had parts too, would ſpeak to another. I will by no means pay for whores, and their never-failing conſequences, ſurgeons; nor will I, upon any account, keep ſingers, dancers, actreſſes, and *id genus omne*; and, independently of the ex-

Digitized by Google

pence, I muſt tell you, that ſuch connexions would give me, and all ſenſible people, the utmoſt contempt for your parts and addreſs: a young fellow muſt have as little ſenſe as addreſs, to venture, or more properly to ſacrifice his health, and ruin his fortune, with ſuch ſort of creatures; in ſuch a place as Paris eſpecially, where gallantry is both the profeſſion and the practice of every woman of faſhion. To ſpeak plainly; I will not forgive your underſtanding c—s and p—s; nor will your conſtitution forgive them you. Theſe diſtempers, as well as their cures, fall nine times in ten upon the lungs. This argument, I am ſure, ought to have weight with you; for I proteſt to you, that, if you meet with any ſuch accident, I would not give one year's purchaſe for your life. Laſtly, there is another ſort of expence that I will not allow, only becauſe it is a ſilly one; I mean the fooling away your money in baubles at toy-ſhops. Have one handſome ſnuff-box (if you take ſnuff), and one handſome ſword; but then no more very pretty and very uſeleſs things.

By what goes before, you will eaſily perceive, that I mean to allow you whatever is neceſſary, not only for the figure, but for the pleaſures of a Gentleman, and not to ſupply the profuſion of a Rake. This, you muſt confeſs, does not ſavour of either the ſeverity or parſimony of old age. I conſider this agreement between us, as a ſubſidiary treaty on my part, for ſervices to be performed on yours. I promiſe you, that I will be as punctual in the payment of the

Digitized by Google

the ſubſidies, as England has been during the laſt war; but then I give you notice at the ſame time, that I require a much more ſcrupulous execution of the treaty on your part, than we met with on that of our allies; or elſe that payment will be ſtopped. I hope all that I have now ſaid was abſolutely unneceſſary, and that ſentiments more worthy and more noble than pecuinary ones would of themſelves have pointed out to you the conduct I recommend; but, in all events, I reſolved to be once for all explicit with you, that, in the worſt that can happen, you may not plead ignorance, and complain that I had not ſufficiently explained to you my intentions.

Having mentioned the word Rake, I muſt ſay a word or two more upon that ſubject, becauſe young people too frequently, and always fatally, are apt to miſtake that character for that of a man of pleaſure; whereas, there are not in the world two characters more different. A rake is a compoſition of all the loweſt, moſt ignoble, degrading, and ſhameful vices; they all conſpire to diſgrace his character, and to ruin his fortune; while wine and the p—x contend which ſhall ſooneſt and moſt effectually deſtroy his conſtitution. A diſſolute, flagitious footman, or porter, makes full as good a rake as a man of the firſt quality. By the bye, let me tell you, that, in the wildeſt part of my youth, I never was a rake, but, on the contrary, always deteſted and deſpiſed the character.

A man of pleaſure, though not always ſo ſcrupulous as he ſhould be, and as one day he will wiſh he

Digitized by Google

had been, refines at leaſt his pleaſures by taſte, accompanies them with decency, and enjoys them with dignity. Few men can be men of pleaſure, every man may be a rake. Remember that I ſhall know every thing you ſay or do at Paris as exactly as if, by the force of magic, I could follow you every where, like a Sylph or a Gnôme, inviſible myſelf. Seneca ſays, very prettily, that one ſhould aſk nothing of God, but what one ſhould be willing that men ſhould know; nor of men but what one ſhould be willing that God ſhould know: I adviſe you to ſay or do nothing at Paris, but what you would be willing that I ſhould know. I hope, nay, I believe, that will be the caſe. Senſe, I dare ſay, you do not want; inſtruction, I am ſure, you have never wanted; experience you are daily gaining; all which together muſt inevitably (I ſhould think), make you both *reſpectable et aimable*, the perfection of a human character. In that caſe, nothing ſhall be wanting on my part, and you ſhall ſolidly experience all the extent and tenderneſs of my affection for you; but dread the reverſe of both! Adieu.

P. S. When you get to Paris, after you have been to wait on Lord Albemarle, go to ſee Mr. Yorke, whom I have particular reaſons for deſiring that you ſhould be well with, as I ſhall hereafter explain to you. Let him know that my orders, and your own inclinations, conſpired to make you deſire his friendſhip and protection.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXXIV.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I HAVE ſent you ſo many preparatory letters for Paris, that this, which will meet you there, ſhall only be a ſummary of them all.

You have hitherto had more liberty than any body of your age ever had; and I muſt do you the juſtice to own, that you have made a better uſe of it than moſt people of your age would have done; but then, though you had not a jailer, you had a friend with you. At Paris, you will not only be unconfined, but unaſſiſted. Your own good ſenſe muſt be your only guide; I have great confidence in it, and am convinced that I ſhall receive juſt ſuch accounts of your conduct at Paris as I could wiſh; for I tell you beforehand, that I ſhall be moſt minutely informed of all that you do, and almoſt of all that you ſay there. Enjoy the pleaſures of youth, you cannot do better; but refine and dignify them like a man of parts: let them raiſe and not ſink, let them adorn and not vilify, your character; let them, in ſhort, be the pleaſures of a Gentleman, and taken with your equals at leaſt, but rather with your ſuperiors, and thoſe chiefly French.

Inquire into the characters of the ſeveral Academicians, before you form a connexion with any of them; and be moſt upon your guard againſt thoſe who make the moſt court to you.

Digitized by Google

You cannot ſtudy much in the academy: but you may ſtudy uſefully there, if you are an œconomiſt of your time, and beſtow only upon good books thoſe quarters and halves of hours which occur to every body in the courſe of almoſt every day; and which, at the year's end, amount to a very conſiderable ſum of time. Let Greek, without fail, ſhare ſome part of every day: I do not mean the Greek poets, the catches of Anacreon, or the tender complaints of Theocritus, or even the porter-like language of Homer's Heroes; of whom all ſmatterers in Greek know a little, quote often, and talk of always; but I mean Plato, Ariſtoteles, Demoſthenes, and Thucydides, whom none but adepts know. It is Greek that muſt diſtinguiſh you in the learned world, Latin alone will not. And Greek muſt be ſought to be retained, for it never occurs like Latin. When you read hiſtory, or other books of amuſement, let every language you are maſter of have its turn, ſo that you may not only retain, but improve in every one. I alſo deſire that you will converſe in German and Italian, with all the Germans and the Italians with whom you converſe at all. This will be a very agreeable and flattering thing to them, and a very uſeful one to you.

Pray apply yourſelf diligently to your exerciſes; for though the doing them well is not ſupremely meritorious, the doing them ill is illiberal, vulgar, and ridiculous.

I recommend theatrical repreſentations to you; which are excellent at Paris. The tragedies of Corneille and Racine, and the comedies of Moliere, well attended

Digitized by Google

attended to, are admirable leſſons, both for the heart and the head. There is not, nor ever was, any theatre comparable to the French. If the muſic of the French operas do not pleaſe your Italian ear, the words of them, at leaſt, are ſenſe and poetry, which is much more than I can ſay of any Italian opera that I ever read or heard in my life.

I ſend you the encloſed letter of recommendation to Marquis Matignon, which I would have you deliver to him as ſoon as you can: you will, I am ſure, feel the good effects of his warm friendſhip for me, and Lord Bolingbroke; who has alſo wrote to him upon your ſubject. By that, and by the other letters which I have ſent you, you will be at once ſo thoroughly introduced into the beſt French company, that you muſt take ſome pains if you will keep bad; but that is what I do not ſuſpect you of. You have, I am ſure, too much right ambition to prefer low and diſgraceful company, to that of your ſuperiors, both in rank and age. Your character, and conſequently your fortune, abſolutely depends upon the company you keep, and the turn you take at Paris. I do not, in the leaſt, mean a grave turn; on the contrary, a gay, a ſprightly, but, at the ſame time, an elegant and liberal one.

Keep carefully out of all ſcrapes and quarrels. They lower a character extremely; and are particularly dangerous in France; where a man is diſhonoured by not reſenting an affront, and utterly ruined by reſenting it. The young Frenchmen are haſty, giddy, and petulant; extremely national, and *avantageux*,

Digitized by Google

tageuse. Forbear from any national jokes or reflections, which are always improper, and commonly unjuſt. The colder northern nations generally look upon France, as a whiſtling, ſinging, dancing, frivolous nation: this notion is very far from being a true one; though many *petits maitres* by their behaviour ſeem to juſtify it; but thoſe very *petits maitres*, when mellowed by age and experience, very often turn out very able men. The number of great Generals and Stateſmen, as well as excellent Authors, that France has produced, is an undeniable proof, that it is not that frivolous, unthinking, empty nation that northern prejudices ſuppoſe it. Seem to like and approve of every thing at firſt; and I promiſe you, that you will like and approve of many things afterwards.

I expect that you will write to me conſtantly, once every week, which I deſire may be every Thurſday: and that your letters may inform me of your perſonal tranſactions, not of what you ſee, but of whom you ſee, and what you do.

Be your own monitor, now that you will have no other. As to enunciation, I muſt repeat it to you again and again, that there is no one thing ſo neceſſary; all other talents, without that, are abſolutely uſeleſs, except in your own cloſet.

It ſounds ridiculouſly to bid you ſtudy with your dancing maſter; and yet I do. The bodily carriage and graces are of infinite conſequence to every body, and more particularly to you.

Adieu for this time, my dear child. Yours tenderly.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXXV.

London, November 12th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

YOU will poſſibly think, that this letter turns upon ſtrange, little trifling objects: and you will think right, if you conſider them ſeparately: but, if you take them aggregately, you will be convinced, that as parts, which conſpire to form that whole, called the exterior of a man of faſhion, they are of importance. I ſhall not dwell now upon thoſe perſonal graces, that liberal air, and that engaging addreſs, which I have ſo often recommended to you; but deſcend ſtill lower, to your dreſs, cleanlineſs, and care of your perſon.

When you come to Paris, you muſt take care to be extremely well dreſt; that is, as the faſhionable people are: this does by no means conſiſt in the finery, but in the taſte, fitneſs, and manner of wearing your clothes; a fine ſuit ill-made, and flatternly, or ſtifly worn, far from adorning, only expoſes the awkwardneſs of the wearer. Get the beſt French taylor to make your clothes, whatever they are, in the faſhion, and to fit you: and then wear them, button them, or unbutton them, as the genteeleſt people you ſee do. Let your man learn of the beſt *friſeur* to do your hair well, for that is a very material part of your dreſs. Take care to have your

Digitized by Google

ſtockings well gartered up, and your ſhoes well buckled; for nothing gives a more ſlovenly air to a man than ill-dreſſed legs. In your perſon you muſt be accurately clean; and your teeth, hands, and nails, ſhould be ſuperlatively ſo: a dirty mouth has real ill conſequences to the owner, for it infallibly cauſes the decay, as well as the intolerable pain of the teeth; and it is very offenſive to his acquaintance, for it will moſt inevitably ſtink. I inſiſt therefore, that you waſh your teeth the firſt thing you do every morning, with a ſoft ſpunge and warm water, for four or five minutes; and then waſh your mouth five or ſix times. *Moutun*, whom I deſire you will ſend for upon your arrival at Paris, will give you an opiate, and a liquor to be uſed ſometimes. Nothing looks more ordinary, vulgar, and illiberal, than dirty hands, and ugly, uneven, and ragged nails: I do not ſuſpect you of that ſhocking, awkward trick, of biting yours; but that is not enough: you muſt keep the ends of them ſmooth and clean, not tipped with black, as the ordinary people's always are. The ends of your nails ſhould be ſmall ſegments of circles, which, by a very little care in the cutting, they are very eaſily brought to; every time that you wipe your hands, rub the ſkin round your nails backwards, that it may not grow up and ſhorten your nails too much. The cleanlineſs of the reſt of your perſon, which by the way will conduce greatly to your health, I refer from time to time to the bagnio. My mentioning theſe particulars ariſes (I freely own) from ſome ſuſpicion that the hints are not unneceſſary;

ſary; for, when you was a ſchool-boy, you were ſlovenly and dirty, above your fellows. I muſt add another caution, which is, that, upon no account whatever, you put your fingers, as too many people are apt to do, in your noſe or ears. It is the moſt ſhocking, naſty, vulgar rudeneſs, that can be offered to company; it diſguſts one, it turns one's ſtomach; and, for my own part, I would much rather know that a man's fingers were actually in his breech, than ſee them in his noſe. Waſh your ears well every morning, and blow your noſe in your handkerchief whenever you have occaſion; but, by the way, without looking at it afterwards. There ſhould be in the leaſt, as well as in the greateſt part of a Gentleman, *les manieres nobles*. Senſe will teach you ſome, obſervation others: attend carefully to the manners, the diction, the motions, of people of the firſt faſhion, and form your own upon them. On the other hand, obſerve a little thoſe of the vulgar, in order to avoid them: for though the things which they ſay or do may be the ſame, the manner is always totally different; and in that, and nothing elſe, conſiſts the characterestic of a man of faſhion. The loweſt peaſant ſpeaks, moves, dreſſes, eats, and drinks, as much as a man of the firſt faſhion; but does them all quite differently; ſo that by doing and ſaying moſt things in a manner oppoſite to that of the vulgar, you have a great chance of doing and ſaying them right. There are gradations in awkwardneſs and vulgariſm, as there are in every thing elſe. *Les manieres de Robe*, though not quite right, are

Digitized by Google

are ſtill better than *les manieres Bourgeoiſes*; and theſe, though bad, are ſtill better than *les Manieres de Campagne*. But the language, the air, the dreſs, and the manners of the Court, are the only true ſtandard *des manieres nobles, et d'un honnête homme. Ex pede Herculem* is an old and true ſaying, and very applicable to our preſent ſubject; for a man of parts, who has been bred at Courts, and uſed to keep the beſt company, will diſtinguiſh himſelf, and is to be known from the vulgar, by every word, attitude, geſture, and even look. I cannot leave theſe ſeeming *minuties*, without repeating to you the neceſſity of your carving well; which is an article, little as it is, that is uſeful twice every day of one's life; and the doing it ill is very troubleſome to one's ſelf, and very diſagreeable, often ridiculous, to others.

Having ſaid all this, I cannot help reflecting, what a formal dull fellow, or a cloiſtered pedant, would ſay, if they were to ſee this letter; they would look upon it with the utmoſt contempt, and ſay, that ſurely a father might find much better topics for advice to a ſon. I would admit it, if I had given you, or that you were capable of receiving, no better; but if ſufficient pains have been taken to form your heart and improve your mind, and, as I hope, not without ſucceſs, I will tell thoſe ſolid Gentlemen, that all theſe trifling things, as they think them, collectively form that pleaſing *je ne ſçais quoi*, that *enſemble*, which they are utter ſtrangers to both in themſelves and others. The word *aimable* is not known in their language, or the thing in

in their manners. Great uſage of the world, great attention, and a great deſire of pleaſing, can alone give it; and it is no trifle. It is from old people's looking upon theſe things as trifles, or not thinking of them at all, that ſo many young people are ſo awkward, and ſo ill-bred. Their parents, often careleſs and unmindful of them, give them only the common run of education, as ſchool, univerſity, and then travelling; without examining, and very often without being able to judge, if they did examine, what progreſs they make in any one of theſe ſtages. Then, they careleſſly comfort themſelves, and ſay, that their ſons will do like other people's ſons; and ſo they do, that is commonly very ill. They correct none of the childiſh nafty tricks, which they get at ſchool; nor the illiberal manners which they contract at the univerſity; nor the frivolous and ſuperficial pertneſs, which is commonly all that they acquire by their travels. As they do not tell them of theſe things, nobody elſe can; ſo they go on in the practice of them, without ever hearing, or knowing, that they are unbecoming, indecent, and ſhocking. For, as I have often formerly obſerved to you, nobody but a father can take the liberty to reprove a young fellow grown up, for thoſe kind of inaccuracies and improprieties of behaviour. The moſt intimate friendſhip, unaſſiſted by the paternal ſuperiority, will not authorize it. I may truly ſay, therefore, that you are happy in having me for a ſincere, friendly, and quick-ſighted monitor. Nothing will eſcape me: I ſhall pry for your defects, in order

to

Digitized by Google

to correct them, as curiously as I shall seek for your perfections, in order to applaud and reward them; with this difference only, that I shall publicly mention the latter, and never hint at the former, but in a letter to, or a *tête à tête* with you. I will never put you out of countenance before company; and I hope you will never give me reason to be out of countenance for you, as any one of the above-mentioned defects would make me. *Prætor non curat de minimis* was a maxim in the Roman law; for causes only of a certain value were tried by him; but there were inferior jurisdictions, that took cognizance of the smallest. Now I shall try you, not only as a Prætor in the greatest, but as Censor in lesser, and as the lowest magistrate in the least cases.

I have this moment received Mr. Harte's letter of the 1st November, New Style; by which I am very glad to find that he thinks of moving towards Paris, the end of this month, which looks as if his leg were better; besides, in my opinion, you both of you only lose time at Montpellier; he would find better advice, and you better company, at Paris. In the mean time, I hope you go into the best company there is at Montpellier, and there always is some at the Intendant's or the Commandant's. You will have had full time to have learned *les petites chansons Languedociennes*, which are exceeding pretty ones, both words and tunes. I remember, when I was in those parts, I was surprised at the difference which I found between the people on one side, and those on the other side of the Rhône. The *Provenceaux* were,

Digitized by Google

were, in general, ſurly, ill-bred, ugly, and ſwarthy: the Languedociens the very reverſe; a chearful, well-bred, handſome people. Adieu! Yours moſt affectionately.

P. S. Upon reflection, I direct this letter to Paris; I think you muſt have left Montpellier before it could arrive there.

LETTER CCXXXVI.

London, Nov. 19th, O. S. 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I WAS very glad to find, by your letter of the 12th, N. S. that you had informed yourſelf ſo well of the ſtate of the French marine at Toulon, and of the commerce at Marſeilles; they are objects that deſerve the inquiry and attention of every man, who intends to be concerned in public affairs. The French are now wiſely attentive to both; their commerce is incredibly increaſed, within theſe laſt thirty years; they have beaten us out of great part of our Levant trade; their Eaſt-India trade has greatly affected ours; and, in the Weſt Indies, their Martinico eſtabliſhment ſupplies, not only France itſelf, but the greateſt part of Europe, with ſugars: whereas our iſlands, as Jamaica, Barbadoes, and the Lee-

Digitized by Google

ward, have now no other market for theirs but England. New France, or Canada, has alſo greatly leſſened our fur and ſkin trade. It is true (as you ſay) that we have no treaty of commerce ſubſiſting (I do not ſay *with Marſeilles*, but) with France. There was a treaty of commerce made, between England and France, immediately after the treaty of Utrecht; but the whole treaty was conditional, and to depend upon the Parliament's enacting certain things, which were ſtipulated in two of the articles: the Parliament, after a very famous debate, would not do it; ſo the treaty fell to the ground: however, the outlines of the treaty are, by mutual and tacit conſent, the general rules of our preſent commerce with France. It is true too, that our commodities, which go to France, muſt go in our bottoms; the French having imitated, in many reſpects, our famous Act of Navigation, as it is commonly called. This Act was made in the year 1652, in the Parliament held by Oliver Cromwell: it forbids all foreign ſhips to bring into England any merchandize or commodities whatſoever, that were not of the growth and produce of that country to which thoſe ſhips belonged, under penalty of the forfeiture of ſuch ſhips. This act was particularly levelled at the Dutch, who were, at that time, the carriers of almoſt all Europe, and got immenſely by freight. Upon this principle, of the advantages ariſing from freight, there is a proviſion in the ſame act, that even the growth and produce of our own colonies in America ſhall not be carried from thence to any other country in

Digitized by Google

in Europe, without first touching in England; but this clause has lately been repealed, in the instances of some perishable commodities, such as rice, *&c.* which are allowed to be carried directly from our American colonies to other countries. The act also provides, that two thirds, I think, of those who navigate the said ships, shall be British subjects. There is an excellent, and little book, written by the famous Monsieur Huet, Evêque d'Avranches, *sur le Commerce des Anciens*, which is very well worth your reading, and very soon read. It will give you a clear notion of the rise and progress of commerce. There are many other books, which take up the history of commerce where Monsieur d'Avranches leaves it, and bring it down to these times: I advise you to read some of them with care; commerce being a very essential part of political knowledge in every country; but more particularly in this, which owes all its riches and power to it.

I come now to another part of your letter, which is the orthography, if I may call bad spelling *orthography*. You spell induce, *enduce*; and grandeur, you spell grand*ure*; two faults, of which few of my house-maids would have been guilty. I must tell you, that orthography, in the true sense of the word, is so absolutely necessary for a man of letters, or a gentleman, that one false spelling may fix a ridicule upon him for the rest of his life; and I know a man of quality, who never recovered the ridicule of having spelled *wholesome* without the *w*.

Digitized by Google

Reading with care will ſecure every body from falſe ſpelling; for books are always well ſpelled, according to the orthography of the times. Some words are indeed doubtful, being ſpelled differently by different authors of equal authority; but thoſe are few; and in thoſe caſes every man has his option, becauſe he may plead his authority either way; but where there is but one right way, as in the two words abovementioned, it is unpardonable and ridiculous, for a Gentleman to miſs it: even a woman of a tolerable education would deſpiſe and laugh at a lover, who ſhould ſend her an ill-ſpelt *billet-doux*. I fear, and ſuſpect, that you have taken it into your head, in moſt caſes, that the Matter is all, and the Manner little or nothing. If you have, undeceive yourſelf; and be convinced, that, in every thing, the Manner is full as important as the Matter. If you ſpeak the ſenſe of an angel, in bad words, and with a diſagreeable utterance, nobody will hear you twice, who can help it. If you write epiſtles as well as Cicero, but in a very bad hand, and very ill-ſpelled, whoever receives will laugh at them; and if you had the figure of Adonis, with an awkward air and motions, it will diſguſt, inſtead of pleaſing. Study Manner therefore in every thing, if you would be any thing. My principal inquiries of my friends at Paris, concerning you, will be relative to your Manner of doing whatever you do. I ſhall not inquire, whether you underſtand Demoſthenes, Tacitus, or the *Jus publicum Imperii*; but I ſhall inquire, whether your utterance is pleaſing; your ſtyle, not only pure, but elegant,

Digitized by Google

elegant, your manners noble and eaſy, your air and addreſs engaging; in ſhort, whether you are a Gentleman, a man of faſhion, and fit to keep good company, or not; for, till I am ſatisfied in theſe particulars, you and I muſt by no means meet; I could not poſſibly ſtand it. It is in your power to become all this at Paris, if you pleaſe. Conſult with Lady Hervey and Madame Monconſeil upon all theſe matters; and they will ſpeak to you, and adviſe you freely. Tell them, that *biſogna compatire ancora*, that you are utterly new in the world, that you are deſirous to form yourſelf; that you beg they will reprove, adviſe, and correct you; that you know that none can do it ſo well; and that you will implicitly follow their directions. This, together with your careful obſervation of the manners of the beſt company, will really form you.

Abbé Guaſco, a friend of mine, will come to you, as ſoon as he knows of your arrival in Paris; he is well received in the beſt companies there, and will introduce you to them. He will be deſirous to do you any ſervice he can; he is active and curious, and can give you information upon moſt things. He is a ſort of *complaiſant* of the Preſident Monteſquieu, to whom you have a letter.

I imagine that this letter will not wait for you very long at Paris, where I reckon you will be in about a fortnight. Adieu.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXXXVII.

A Londres, le 24 Dec. V. S. 1750.

MON CHER AMI,

VOUS voilà à la fin Parisien, et il faut s'adresser à un Parisien, en François. Vous voudrez bien aussi me répondre de même, puisque je serai bien aise de voir à quel point vous possedez l'élégance, la délicatesse, et l'ortographe de cette langue, qui est devenue pour ainsi dire la langue universelle de l'Europe. On m'assure que vous la parlez fort bien, mais il y a bien et bien. El tel passera pour la bien parler hors de Paris, qui passeroit lui-même pour Gaulois à Paris. Dans ce païs des modes, le language même a la sienne, et qui change presqu'aussi souvent que celle des habits.

L'affecté, le précieux, le néologique, y sont trop à la mode d'aujourd'hui. Connoissez-les, remarquez-les, et parlez-les même, à la bonne heure, mais ne vous en laissez pas infecter: l'esprit aussi a sa mode, et actuellement à Paris, c'est la mode d'en avoir, en dépit même de Minerve; tout le monde cour après l'esprit, qui par parenthése ne se laisse jamais attraper; s'il ne se présente pas on a beau courir. Mais malheureusement pour ceux qui courent après, ils attrapent quelque choses qu'ils prennent pur de l'esprit, et qu'ils donnent pour tel. C'est tout au plus la bonne fortune d'Ixion, c'est une vapeur qu'ils embrassent,

au

Digitized by Google

au lieu de la Déeſſe qu'ils pourſuivent. De cette erreur réſultent ces beaux ſentimens qu'on n'a jamais ſenti, ces penſées fauſſes que la nature n'a jamais produite, et ces expreſſions entortillées et obſcures, que non ſeulement on n'entend point, mais qu'on ne peut pas même déchiffrer ni deviner. C'eſt de tous ces ingrédiens que ſont compoſés les deux tiers des nouveaux livres François qui paroiſſent. C'eſt la nouvelle cuiſine du Parneſſe, où l'alambic travaille au lieu du pot et de la broche, et où les quinteſſences et les extraits dominent. N. B. Le ſel Attique en eſt banni.

Il vous faudra bien de tems en tems manger de cette nouvelle cuiſine. Mais ne vous y laiſſez pas corrompre le goût. Et quand vous voudrez donner à manger à votre tour, étudiez la bonne vieille cuiſine du tems de Louis XIV. Il y avoit alors des chefs admirables, comme Corneille, Boileau, Racine, et la Fontaine. Tout ce qu'ils appretoient étoit ſimple, ſain, et ſolide. Sans métaphore, ne vous laiſſez pas éblour par le faux brillant, le recherché, les antithéſes à la mode; mais ſervez-vous de votre propre bons ſens, et appellez les Anciens à votre ſecours, pour vous en garantir. D'un autre côté, ne vous moquez pas de ceux, qui s'y ſont laiſſés ſéduire; vous êtes encore trop jeune pour faire le critique, et pour vous ériger en vengeur ſévére du bon ſens lézé. Seulement ne vous laiſſez pas pervertir, mais ne ſongez pas à convertir les autres. Laiſſez-les jouïr tranquillement de leurs erreurs dans le goût, comme dans la religion. Le goût en France a, depuis un

Digitized by Google

ſiécle et demi, un bien du haut et du bas, auſſi bien que la France même. Le bon gôut commença ſeulement à ſe faire jour, ſous le regne, je ne dis pas de Louïs XIII. mais du Cardinal de Richelieu, et fut encore épuré ſous celui de Louïs XIV. grand Roi au moins, s'il n'étoit pas grand homme. Corneille étoit le reſtaurateur du vrai, et le fondateur du théatre François; ſe reſſentant toujours un peu des *Concetti* des Italiens, et des *Agudeze* des Eſpagnols; témoin les épigrammes qu'il fait débiter à Chiméne, dans tout l'excès de ſa douleur.

Mais avant ſon tems, les Troubadeurs et les Romanciers étoient autant de fous, qui trouvoient des ſots pour les admirer. Vers la fin du regne du Cardinal de Richelieu, et au commencement de celui de Louïs XIV. l'Hôtel de Rambouillet étoit le Temple du Goût, mais d'un goût pas encore tout-à-fait épuré. C'étoit plûtôt un laboratoire d'eſprit, où l'on donnoit la torture au bon ſens, pour en tirer une eſſence ſubtile. Voiture y travailloit, et ſuoit même à groſſes gouttes pour faire de l'eſprit. Mais enfin Boileau et Moliere fixérent le goût du vrai; en dépit des Scuderys, et des Calprenédes, &c. Ils déconfirent et mirent en fuite les Artamenes, les Jubas, les Oroondates, et tous ces héros de Romans, qui valoient pourtant chacun d'eux une armée. Ces fous chercherent dans les bibliothéques un azyle qu'on leur refuſa; et ils n'en trouverent que dans quelques ruelles. Je vous conſeille pourtant de lire un tome de Cléopatre, et un de Clélie, ſans quoi il vous ſera impoſſible de vous former un idée de ces extravagances;

Digitized by Google

vagances; mais Dieu vous garde d'aller juſqu'au douziéme.

Le goût reſta pur et vrai pendant preſque tout le regne de Louïs XIV. et juſqu'à ce qu'un très beau génie y donna (mais ſans le vouloir) quelque atteinte. C'étoit Monſieur de Fontenelle, qui avec tout l'eſprit du monde, et un grand ſçavoir, ſacrifioit peut-être un peu trop aux Graces, dont il étoit le nouriſſon, et l'éléve favori. Admiré avec raiſon, on voulut l'imiter, mais malheureuſement pour le ſiécle, l'auteur des Paſtorales, de l'Hiſtoire des Oracles, et du théatre François, trouva moins d'imitateurs, que le Chevalier d'Her ne trouva de ſinges. Contrefait depuis, par mille auteurs, il n'a pas été imité, que je ſçache, par un ſeul.

A l'heure qu'il eſt, l'empire du vrai goût ne me paroît pas trop bien affermi en France; il ſubſiſte à la vérité, mais il eſt déchiré par des partis; il y a le parti des petits maîtres, celui des caillettes, celui des fades auteurs dont les ouvrages ſont *verba et voces, et præterea nihil*, et enfin un parti nombreux et fort à la mode, d'auteurs qui débitent dans un galimatias métaphyſique leurs faux raffinemens, ſur les mouvemens et les ſentimens *de l'ame, du cœur, et de l'eſprit.*

Ne vous en laiſſez pas impoſer par la mode; ni par des cliques que vous pourrez fréquenter; mais aſſaïez toutes ces différentes eſpéces, avant que de les recevoir en païement au coin du bon ſens et de la raiſon; et ſoïez bien perſuadé que, *rien n'eſt beau que le vrai.* Tout brillant qui ne réſulte pas de la ſolidité et de la juſteſſe

Digitized by Google

juſteſſe de la penſée, n'eſt qu'un faux brillant. Le mot Italien ſur le diamant eſt bien vrai à cet égard, *quanto più ſodezza, tanto più ſplendore.*

Tout ceci n'empêche pas que vous ne deviez vous conformer extérieurement aux modes et aux tons des différentes compagnies où vous vous trouverez. Parlez épigrammes avec les petits maîtres, ſentimens faux avec les caillettes, et galimatias avec les beaux eſprits par état. A la bonne heure ; à votre age, ce n'eſt pas à vous à donner le ton à la compagnie, mais au contraire à le prendre. Examinez bien pourtant, et peſez tout cela en vous-même ; diſtinguez bien le faux du vrai, et ne prenez pas le clinquant du Taſſe pour l'or de Virgile.

Vous trouverez en même tems à Paris, des auteurs, et des compagnies très ſolides. Vous n'entendrez point des fadaiſes, du précieux, du guindé, chez Madame de Monconſeil, ni aux hôtels de Matignon et de Coigny, où elle vous préſentera ; le Préſident Monteſquieu ne vous parlera pas *pointes*. Son livre de l'Eſprit des Loix, écrit en langue vulgaire, vous plaira, et vous inſtruira également.

Fréquentez le théatre quand on y jouera les piéces de Corneille, de Racine, et de Moliere, où il n'y a que du naturel et du vrai. Je ne prétends pas par-là donner l'excluſion à pluſieurs piéces modernes qui ſont admirables, et en dernier lieu Cénie, piéce pleine de ſentimens, mais de ſentimens vrais, naturels, et dans leſquels on ſe reconnoît. Voulez-vous connoître les caractéres du jour, liſez les ouvrages de Crébillon le fils, et de Marivaux. Le premier

Digitized by Google

mier eſt un peintre excellent; le ſecond a beaucoup étudié, et connoît bien le cœur, peutêtre même un peu trop. Les Egaremens du Cœur et de l'Eſprit par Crébillion eſt un livre excellent dans ce genre; les caractéres y ſont bien marqués; il vous amuſera infiniment, et ne vous ſera pas inutile. L'Hiſtoire Japonoiſe de Tanzaï, et de Neadarné, du même auteur, eſt une aimable extravagance, et parſemée de réflexions très juſtes; enfin, vous trouverez bien à Paris de quoi vous former un goût ſur et juſte, pourvû que vous ne preniez pas le change.

Comme je vous laiſſe ſur votre bonne foi à Paris, ſans ſurveillant, je me flatte que vous n'abuſerez pas de ma confiance. Je ne demande pas que vous ſoïez Capucin; bien au contraire, je vous recommande les plaiſirs, mais j'exige que ce ſoient les plaiſirs d'un honnête homme. Ces plaiſirs-là donnent du brillant au caractére d'un jeune homme; mais la débauche avilit et degrade. J'aurai des rélations très vraïes et détaillées de votre conduite, et ſelon ces rélations je ſerai plus, ou moins, ou point de tout, à vous. Adieu.

P. S. Ecrivez-moi ſans faute une fois la ſemaine, et répondez à celle-ci en François. Faufilez-vous tant que vous le pourrez chez les miniſtres étrangers. C'eſt voïager en différens endroits ſans changer de place. Parlez Italien à tous les Italiens, et Allemand à tous les Allemands que vous trouverez, pour entretenir ces deux langues.

Je

Digitized by Google

Je vous ſouhaite, mon cher, autant de nouvelles années que vous mériterez, et pas une de plus. Mais puiſſiez-vous en mériter un grand nombre!

TRANSLATION.

London, December 24th, 1750.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AT length you are become a Pariſian, and conſequently muſt be addreſſed in French; you will alſo anſwer me in the ſame language, that I may be able to judge of the degree in which you poſſeſs the elegancy, the delicacy, and the orthography of that language, which is, in a manner, become the univerſal one of Europe. I am aſſured that you ſpeak it well; but in that well there are gradations. He, who in the provinces might be reckoned to ſpeak correctly, would at Paris be looked upon as an antient Gaul. In that country of mode, even language is ſubſervient to faſhion, which varies almoſt as often as their clothes.

The *affected*, the *refined*, the *neological*, *or new and faſhionable ſtyle*, are at preſent too much in vogue at Paris. Know, obſerve, and occaſionally converſe (if you pleaſe) according to theſe different ſtyles; but do not let your taſte be infected by them. Wit too is there ſubſervient to faſhion; and actually, at Paris, one muſt have wit, even in diſpite of Minerva.

Every

Digitized by Google

Every body runs after it; although, if it does not come naturally, and of itſelf, it can never be overtaken. But, unfortunately for thoſe who purſue, they ſeize upon what they take for wit, and endeavour to paſs it for ſuch upon others. This is, at beſt, the lot of Ixion, who embraced a cloud inſtead of the Goddeſs he purſued. Fine ſentiments, which never exiſted, falſe and unnatural thoughts, obſcure and far-ſought expreſſions, not only unintelligible, but which it is even impoſſible to decypher, or to gueſs at, are all the conſequences of this error; and two thirds of the new French books which now appear are made up of thoſe ingredients. It is the new cookery of Parnaſſus, in which the ſtill is employed inſtead of the pot and the ſpit, and where quinteſſences and extracts are chiefly uſed. N. B. The Attic ſalt is proſcribed.

You will now and then be obliged to eat of this new cookery, but do not ſuffer your taſte to be corrupted by it. And when you, in your turn, are deſirous of treating others, take the good old cookery of Lewis the fourteenth's reign for your rule. There were at that time admirable head cooks, ſuch as Corneille, Boileau, Racine, and La Fontaine. Whatever they prepared was ſimple, wholeſome, and ſolid.——But, laying aſide all metaphors, do not ſuffer yourſelf to be dazzled by falſe brilliancy, by unnatural expreſſions, nor by thoſe antitheſes ſo much in faſhion; as a protection againſt ſuch innovations, have recourſe to your own good ſenſe, and to the antient authors. On the other hand, do not laugh

Digitized by Google

laugh at thoſe who give into ſuch errors; you are as yet too young to act the critic, or to ſtand forth a ſevere avenger of the violated rights of good ſenſe. Content yourſelf with not being perverted, but do not think of converting others; let them quietly enjoy their errors in Taſte, as well as in Religion. Within the courſe of the laſt century and an half, taſte in France has (as well as that kingdom itſelf) undergone many viciſſitudes. Under the reign of (I do not ſay) Lewis the thirteenth, but of Cardinal de Richelieu, good taſte firſt began to make its way. It was refined under that of Lewis the fourteenth; a great king at leaſt, if not a great man. Corneille was the reſtorer of true taſte, and the founder of the French theatre; although rather inclined to the Italian *Concetti*, and the Spaniſh *Agudeze*. Witneſs thoſe epigrams which he makes Chimene utter in the greateſt exceſs of grief.

Before his time, that kind of itinerant authors called *Troubadours* or *Romanciers* was a ſpecies of madmen, who attracted the admiration of fools. Towards the end of Cardinal de Richelieu's reign, and the beginning of Lewis the fourteenth's, the Temple of Taſte was eſtabliſhed at the *hôtel* of Rambouillet; but that taſte was not judiciouſly refined: this Temple of Taſte might more properly have been named, a Laboratory of Wit, where good ſenſe was put to the torture, in order to extract from it the moſt ſubtile eſſence. There it was, that Voiture laboured hard and inceſſantly, to create wit. At length Boileau and Moliere fixed the ſtandard of true

Digitized by Google

true taſte. In ſpite of the Scuderys, the Calprenedes, &c. they defeated and put to flight *Artamenes*, *Juba*, *Oroondates*, and all thoſe heroes of Romance who were notwithſtanding (each of them) as good as a whole army. Thoſe madmen then endeavoured to obtain an aſylum in libraries: this they could not accompliſh, but were under a neceſſity of taking ſhelter in the chambers of ſome few ladies. I would have you read one volume of Cleopatra, and one of Clelia; it will otherwiſe be impoſſible for you to form any idea of the extravagancies they contain: but God keep you from ever perſevering to the twelfth.

During almoſt the whole reign of Lewis the fourteenth, true taſte remained in its purity, until it received ſome hurt, though undeſignedly, from a very fine genius, I mean Monſieur de Fontenelle; who, with the greateſt ſenſe, and moſt ſolid learning, ſacrificed rather too much to the Graces, whoſe moſt favourite child and pupil he was. Admired with reaſon, others tried to imitate him: but, unfortunately for us, the author of the Paſtorals, of the Hiſtory of Oracles, and the French Theatre, found fewer imitators, than the Chevalier l'Her did mimics. He has ſince been taken off by a thouſand authors: but never really imitated by any one that I know of.

At this time, the ſeat of true taſte in France ſeems to me not well eſtabliſhed. It exiſts, but torn by factions. There is one party of *petits maîtres*, one of half-learned women, another of inſipid authors, whoſe

Digitized by Google

whoſe works are *verba et voces et præterea nihil*; and in ſhort, a numerous and very faſhionable party of writers, who, in a metaphyſical jumble, introduce their falſe and ſubtile reaſonings, upon the movements and the ſentiments of *the ſoul, the heart,* and *the mind.*

Do not let yourſelf be overpowered by faſhion, nor by particular ſets of people, with whom you may be connected; but try all the different coins, before you receive any in payment. Let your own good ſenſe and reaſon judge of the value of each; and be perſuaded, that *nothing can be beautiful unleſs true.* Whatever brilliancy is not the reſult of the ſolidity and juſtneſs of a thought, is but a falſe glare. The Italian ſaying upon a diamond is equally juſt with regard to thoughts, *Quanto più ſodezza, tanto più ſplendore.*

All this ought not to hinder you from conforming externally to the modes and tones of the different companies in which you may chance to be. With the *petits maîtres* ſpeak epigrams; falſe ſentiments, with frivolous women; and a mixture of all theſe together, with profeſſed *beaux eſprits.* I would have you do ſo; for, at your age, you ought not to aim at changing the tone of the company, but conform to it. Examine well, however; weigh all maturely within yourſelf; and do not miſtake the tinſel of Taſſo, for the gold of Virgil.

You will find at Paris good authors, and circles diſtinguiſhed by the ſolidity of their reaſoning. You will never hear *trifling, affected,* and far-ſought converſations,

Digitized by Google

verſations, at Madame de Monconſeil's, nor at the *hôtels* of Matignon and Coigni, where ſhe will introduce you. The Preſident Monteſquieu will not ſpeak to you in the epigrammatic ſtyle. His book, the Spirit of the Laws, written in the vulgar tongue, will equally pleaſe and inſtruct you.

Frequent the theatre, whenever Corneille, Racine, and Moliere's pieces are played. They are according to nature and to truth. I do not mean by this to give an excluſion to ſeveral admirable modern plays, particularly Cénie *, replete with ſentiments that are true, natural, and applicable to one's ſelf. If you chooſe to know the characters of people now in faſhion, read Crébillon the younger and Marivaux's works. The former is a moſt excellent painter; the latter has ſtudied, and knows the human heart, perhaps too well. Crébillon's *Egaremens du Cœur et de l'Eſprit* is an excellent work in its kind; it will be of infinite amuſement to you, and not totally uſeleſs. The Japaneſe hiſtory of Tanzaï and Neadarné, by the ſame author, is an amiable extravagancy, interſperſed with the moſt juſt reflections. In ſhort, provided you do not miſtake the objects of your attention, you will find matter at Paris to form a good and true taſte.

As I ſhall let you remain at Paris without any perſon to direct your conduct, I flatter myſelf that you will not make a bad uſe of the confidence I re-

* Imitated in Engliſh by Mr. Francis, in a play called Eugenia.

Digitized by Google

poſe in you. I do not require that you ſhould lead the life of a Capuchin friar; quite the contrary: I recommend pleaſures to you; but I expect that they ſhall be the pleaſures of a Gentleman. Thoſe add brilliancy to a young man's character: but debauchery vilifies and degrades it. I ſhall have very true and exact accounts of your conduct; and according to the informations I receive, ſhall be more, or leſs, or not at all yours. Adieu.

P. S. Do not omit writing to me once a week; and let your anſwer to this letter be in French. Connect yourſelf as much as poſſible with the foreign Miniſters; which is properly travelling into different countries, without going from one place. Speak Italian to all the Italians, and German to all the Germans you meet, in order not to forget thoſe two languages.

I wiſh you, my dear friend, as many happy new years as you deſerve, and not one more.—May you deſerve a great number!

LETTER CCXXXVIII.

London, Jan. 3d, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

BY your letter of the 5th, N. S. I find that your *début* at Paris has been a good one: you are entered into

Digitized by Google

into good company, and I dare ſay you will not ſink into bad. Frequent the houſes where you have been once invited, and have none of that ſhyneſs which makes moſt of your countrymen ſtrangers, where they might be intimate and domeſtic if they pleaſed. Wherever you have a general invitation to ſup when you pleaſe, profit of it with decency, and go every now and then. Lord Albemarle will, I am ſure, be extremely kind to you; but his houſe is only a dinner houſe; and, as I am informed, frequented by no French people. Should he happen to employ you in his bureau, which I much doubt, you muſt write a better hand than your common one, or you will get no great credit for your manuſcripts; for your hand is at preſent an illiberal one, it is neither a hand of buſineſs, nor of a Gentleman; but the hand of a ſchool-boy writing his exerciſe, which he hopes will never be read.

Madame de Monconſeil gives me a favourable account of you; and ſo do Marquis de Matignon, and Madame du Boccage; they all ſay that you deſire to pleaſe, and conſequently promiſe me that you will; and they judge right; for whoever really deſires to pleaſe, and has (as you now have) the means of learning how, certainly will pleaſe: and that is the great point of life; it makes all other things eaſy. Whenever you are with Madam de Monconſeil, Madame du Boccage, or other women of faſhion, with whom you are tolerably free, ſay frankly and

Digitized by Google

naturally, **Je n'ai point d'uſage du monde, j'y ſuis encore bien neuf; je ſouhaiterois ardemment de plaire, mais je ne ſçais gueres comment m'y prendre. Aiez la bonté, Madame, de me faire part de votre ſecret de plaire à tout le monde. J'en ferai me fortune, et il vous en reſtera pourtant toujours, plus qu'il ne vous en faut.* When, in conſequence of this requeſt, they ſhall tell of you of any little error, awkwardneſs, or impropriety, you ſhould not only feel, but expreſs the warmeſt acknowledgment. Though nature ſhould ſuffer, and ſhe will at firſt hearing them, tell them, † *Que la critique la plus ſevere, eſt à votre égard la preuve la plus marquée de leur amitié.* Madame du Boccage tells me, particularly, to inform you, ‡ *Qu'il me fera toujours plaiſir et honneur de me venir voir: il eſt vrai qu' à ſon age le plaiſir de cauſer eſt froid; mas je tacherai de lui faire connoiſſance avec des jeunes gens, &c.* Make uſe of this invitation, and as you live in a manner next door to her, ſtep in and out there frequently. Monſieur du Boccage will go

* "I know little of the world, I am quite a novice in it; and, "although very deſirous of pleaſing, I am at a loſs for the "means. Be ſo good, Madam, to let me into your ſecret of "pleaſing every body. I ſhall owe my ſucceſs to it; and you "will always have more than falls to your ſhare."

† "That you will look upon the moſt ſevere criticiſms as the "greateſt proof of their friendſhip."

‡ "I ſhall always receive the honour of his viſits with plea- "ſure: it is true, that at his age the pleaſures of converſation "are cold; but I will endeavour to bring him acquainted with "young people, &c."

with

Digitized by Google

with you, he tells me, with great pleaſure, to the Plays, and point out to you whatever deſerves your knowing there. This is worth your acceptance too, he has a very good taſte. I have not yet heard from Lady Hervey upon your ſubject; but, as you inform me that you have already ſupped with her once, I look upon you as adopted by her: conſult her in all your little matters; tell her any difficulties that may occur to you; aſk her what you ſhould do or ſay, in ſuch or ſuch caſes: ſhe has *l'uſage du monde en perfection*, and will help you to acquire it. Madame de Berkenrode *eſt paitrie de graces*; and your quotation is very applicable to her. You may be there, I dare ſay, as often as you pleaſe, and I would adviſe you to ſup there once a week.

You ſay, very juſtly, that as Mr. Harte is leaving you, you ſhall want advice more than ever: you ſhall never want mine; and as you have already had ſo much of it, I muſt rather repeat than add to what I have already given you: but that I will do, and add to it occaſionally, as circumſtances may require. At preſent, I ſhall only remind you of your two great objects, which you ſhould always attend to: they are Parliament, and Foreign affairs. With regard to the former, you can do nothing, while abroad, but attend carefully to the purity, correctneſs, and elegancy of your diction; the clearneſs and gracefulneſs of your utterance, in whatever language you ſpeak. As for the parliamentary knowledge, I will take care of that, when you come home. With regard to foreign affairs, every thing you do

Digitized by Google

abroad may and ought to tend that way. Your reading ſhould be chiefly hiſtorical; I do not mean of remote, dark, and fabulous hiſtory, ſtill leſs of jimcrack natural hiſtory of foſſils, minerals, plants, *&c.* but I mean the uſeful, political, and conſtitutional hiſtory of Europe, for theſe laſt three centuries and an half. The other thing neceſſary for your foreign object, and not leſs neceſſary than either antient or modern knowledge, is a great knowledge of the world, manners, politeneſs, addreſs, and *le ton de la bonne compagnie.* In that view, keeping a great deal of good company is the principal point to which you are now to attend. It ſeems ridiculous to tell you, but it is moſt certainly true, that your dancing-maſter is at this time the man in all Europe of the greateſt importance to you. You muſt dance well, in order to ſit, ſtand, and walk well; and you muſt do all theſe well, in order to pleaſe. What with your exerciſes, ſome reading, and a great deal of company, your day is, I confeſs, extremely taken up; but the day, if well employed, is long enough for every thing; and I am ſure you will not flattern away one moment of it in inaction. At your age people have ſtrong and active ſpirits, alacrity and vivacity in all they do; are *impigri*, indefatigable, and quick. The difference is, that a young fellow of parts exerts all thoſe happy diſpoſitions in the purſuit of proper objects; endeavours to excel in the ſolid, and in the ſhowiſh parts of life; whereas a ſilly puppy, or a dull rogue, throws away all his youth and ſpirits upon trifles, when he is ſerious, or upon

diſ-

Digitized by Google

diſgraceful vices, while he aims at pleaſures. This, I am ſure, will not be your caſe; your good ſenſe and your good conduct hitherto are your guarantees with me for the future. Continue only at Paris, as you have begun, and your ſtay there will make you, what I have always wiſhed you to be, as near perfection as our nature permits.

Adieu, my dear; remember to write to me once a week, not as to a father, but without reſerve, as to a friend.

LETTER CCXXXIX.

London, Jan. 14th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AMONG the many good things Mr. Harte has told me of you, two in particular gave me great pleaſure. The firſt, that you are exceeding careful and jealous of the dignity of your character; that is the ſure and ſolid foundation upon which you muſt both ſtand and riſe. A man's moral character is a more delicate thing, than a woman's reputation of chaſtity. A ſlip or two may poſſibly be forgiven her, and her character may be clarified by ſubſequent and continued good conduct: but a man's moral character once tainted is irreparably deſtroyed. The

Digitized by Google

ſecond was, that you had acquired a moſt correct and extenſive knowledge of foreign affairs, ſuch as the hiſtory, the treaties, and the forms of government of the ſeveral countries of Europe. This ſort of knowledge, little attended to here, will make you not only uſeful, but neceſſary, in your future deſtination, and carry you very far. He added, that you wanted from hence ſome books relative to our laws and conſtitution, our colonies, and our commerce; of which you know leſs than of thoſe of any other part of Europe. I will ſend you what ſhort books I can find of that ſort, to give you a general notion of thoſe things; but you cannot have time to go into their depths at preſent, you cannot now engage with new folios; you and I will refer the conſtitutional part of this country to our meeting here, when we will enter ſeriouſly into it, and read the neceſſary books together. In the mean time, go on in the courſe you are in, of foreign matters; converſe with Miniſters and others of every country; watch the tranſactions of every Court, and endeavour to trace them up to their ſource. This, with your phyſics, your geometry, and your exerciſes, will be all that you can poſſibly have time for at Paris; for you muſt allow a great deal for company and pleaſures: it is they that muſt give you thoſe manners, that addreſs, that *tournure* of the *beau monde*, which will qualify you for your future deſtination. You muſt firſt pleaſe, in order to get the confidence, and conſequently the ſecrets, of the Courts and Miniſters for whom and with whom you negotiate.

I will

Digitized by Google

I will ſend you, by the firſt opportunity, a ſhort book written by Lord Bolingbroke, under the name of Sir John Oldcaſtle, containing remarks upon the Hiſtory of England; which will give you a clear general notion of our conſtitution, and which will ſerve you at the ſame time (like all Lord Bolingbroke's works) for a model of eloquence and ſtyle. I will alſo ſend you Sir Joſiah Childe's little book upon trade, which may properly be called, the Commercial Grammar. He lays down the true principles of commerce, and his concluſions from them are generally very juſt.

Since you turn your thoughts a little towards trade and commerce, which I am very glad you do, I will recommend a French book to you, that you will eaſily get at Paris, and which I take to be the beſt book in the world of that kind; I mean, the *Dictionnaire de Commerce de Savary*, in three volumes in folio; where you will find every thing that relates to trade, commerce, ſpecie, exchange, &c. moſt clearly ſtated; and not only relative to France, but to the whole world. You will eaſily ſuppoſe, that I do not adviſe you to read ſuch a book *toute de ſuite*; but I only mean that you ſhould have it at hand to have recourſe to occaſionally.

With this great ſtock of both uſeful and ornamental knowledge, which you have already acquired, and which, by your application and induſtry, you are daily increaſing, you will lay ſuch a ſolid foundation of future figure and fortune, that, if you complete it by all the accompliſhments of manners, graces, &c.

I know

Digitized by Google

I know nothing which you may not aim at, and, in time, hope for. Your great point at preſent at Paris, to which all other conſiderations muſt give way, is to become intirely a man of faſhion: to be well-bred without ceremony, eaſy without negligence, ſteady and intrepid with modeſty, genteel without affectation, inſinuating without meanneſs, chearful without being noiſy, frank without indiſcretion, and ſecret without myſteriouſneſs; to know the proper time and place for whatever you ſay or do, and to do it with an air of condition: all this is not ſo ſoon nor ſo eaſily learned as people imagine, but requires obſervation and time. The world is an immenſe folio, which demands a great deal of time and attention to be read and underſtood as it ought to be; you have not yet read above four or five pages of it; and you will have but barely time to dip now and then in other leſs important books.

Lord Albemarle has (I know) wrote to a friend of his here, that you do not frequent him ſo much as he expected and deſired; that he fears ſomebody or other has given you wrong impreſſions of him; and that I may poſſibly think, from your being ſeldom at his houſe, that he has been wanting in his attentions to you. I told the perſon who told me this, that, on the contrary, you ſeemed, by your letters to me, to be extremely pleaſed with Lord Albemarle's behaviour to you; but that you were obliged to give up dining abroad during your courſe of experimental philoſophy. I gueſſed the true reaſon, which I believe

Digitized by Google

lieve was, that, as no French people frequent his houſe, you rather choſe to dine at other places; where you were likely to meet with better company than your countrymen; and you were in the right of it. However, I would have you ſhow no ſhyneſs to Lord Albemarle, but go to him, and dine with him oftener than it may be you would wiſh; for the ſake of having him ſpeak well of you here when he returns. He is a good deal in faſhion here, and his *puffing* you (to uſe an awkward expreſſion), before you return here, will be of great uſe to you afterwards. People in general take characters, as they do moſt things, upon truſt, rather than be at the trouble of examining them themſelves; and the deciſions of four or five faſhionable people, in every place, are final; more particularly with regard to character, which all can hear, and but few judge of. Do not mention the leaſt of this to any mortal; and take care that Lord Albemarle do not ſuſpect that you know any thing of the matter.

Lord Huntingdon and Lord Stormont are, I hear, arrived at Paris; you have, doubtleſs, ſeen them. Lord Stormont is well ſpoken of here; however, in your connexions, if you form any with them, ſhow rather a preference to Lord Huntingdon, for reaſons which you will eaſily gueſs.

Mr. Harte goes this week to Cornwall, to take poſſeſſion of his living; he has been inſtalled at Windſor: he will return hither in about a month, when your literary correſpondence with him will be regularly

Digitized by Google

regularly carried on. Your mutual concern at parting was a good ſign for both.

I have this moment received good accounts of you from Paris. Go on, *vous êtes en bon train*. Adieu.

LETTER CCXL.

London, January the 21ſt, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

IN all my letters from Paris, I have the pleaſure of finding, among many other good things, your docility mentioned with emphaſis: this is the ſure way of improving in thoſe things, which you only want. It is true, they are little; but it is as true too that they are neceſſary things. As they are mere matters of uſage and mode, it is no diſgrace for any body of your age to be ignorant of them; and the moſt compendious way of learning them is, fairly to avow your ignorance, and to conſult thoſe who, from long uſage and experience, know them beſt. Good ſenſe, and good-nature, ſuggeſt civility in general; but in good-breeding there are a thouſand little delicacies, which are eſtabliſhed only by cuſtom; and it is theſe little elegances of manners, which diſtinguiſh a courtier and a man of faſhion from the vulgar. I am aſſured by different people, that your air is already much improved; and one of my

Digitized by Google

my correſpondents makes you the true French compliment of ſaying, *J'oſe vous promettre qu'il ſera bientôt comme un de nos autres.* However unbecoming this ſpeech may be in the mouth of a Frenchman, I am very glad that they think it applicable to you; for I would have you not only adopt, but rival, the beſt manners and uſages of the place you are at, be they what they will; that is, the verſatility of manners, which is ſo uſeful in the courſe of the world. Chooſe your models well at Paris; and then rival them in their own way. There are faſhionable words, phraſes, and even geſtures at Paris, which are called *du bon ton*; not to mention *certaines petites politeſſes et attentions, qui ne ſont rien en elles-mêmes*, which faſhion has rendered neceſſary. Make yourſelf maſter of all theſe things; and to ſuch a degree, as to make the French ſay, *qu'on diroit que c'eſt un François*; and when hereafter you ſhall be at other Courts, do the ſame thing there; and conform to the faſhionable manners and uſage of the place; that is what the French themſelves are not apt to do: wherever they go, they retain their own manners, as thinking them the beſt; but granting them to be ſo, they are ſtill in the wrong not to conform to thoſe of the place. One would deſire to pleaſe, wherever one is; and nothing is more innocently flattering, than an approbation, and an imitation of the people one converſes with.

I hope your colleges with Marcel go on proſperouſly. In thoſe ridiculous, though, at the ſame time,

Digitized by Google

time, really important lectures, pray attend, and desire your Professor also to attend, more particularly to the Chapter of the Arms. It is they that decide a man's being genteel or otherwise, more than any other part of the body. A twist, or stiffness in the wrist, will make any man in Europe look awkward. The next thing to be attended to, is your coming into a room, and presenting yourself to a company. This gives the first impression; and the first impression is often a lasting one. Therefore, pray desire Professor Marcel to make you come in and go out of his room frequently, and in the supposition of different companies being there; such as ministers, women, mixed companies, *&c.* Those who present themselves well have a certain dignity in their air; which, without the least seeming mixture of pride, at once engages, and is respected.

I should not so often repeat, nor so long dwell upon, such trifles, with any body that had less solid and valuable knowledge than you have. Frivolous people attend to those things, *par préférence*; they know nothing else: my fear with you is, that, from knowing better things, you should despise these too much, and think them of much less consequence than they really are; for they are of a great deal, and more especially to you.

Pleasing, and governing women, may, in time, be of great service to you. They often please and govern others. *A propos*; are you in love with Madame de Berkenrode still, or has some other taken her

Digitized by Google

her place in your affections? I take it for granted, that *quæ te cumque domat Venus, non erubuſcendis adurit ignibus. Un arrangement honnête ſied bien à un galant homme.* In that caſe I recommend to you the utmoſt diſcretion, and the profoundeſt ſilence. Bragging of, hinting at, intimating, or even affectedly diſclaiming and denying ſuch an *arrangement*, will equally diſcredit you among men and women. An unaffected ſilence upon that ſubject is the only true medium.

In your commerce with women, and indeed with men too, *une certaine douceur* is particularly engaging; it is that which conſtitutes that character, which the French talk of ſo much, and ſo juſtly value; I mean *l'aimable.* This *douceur* is not ſo eaſily deſcribed as felt. It is the compound reſult of different things: a complaiſance, a flexibility, but not a ſervility of manners; an air of ſoftneſs in the countenance, geſture, and expreſſion; equally, whether you concur, or differ with the perſon you converſe with. Obſerve thoſe carefully, who have that *douceur*, which charms you and others; and your own good ſenſe will ſoon enable you to diſcover the different ingredients of which it is compoſed. You muſt be more particularly attentive to this *douceur*, whenever you are obliged to refuſe what is aſked of you, or to ſay what in itſelf cannot be very agreeable to thoſe to whom you ſay it. It is then the neceſſary gilding of a diſagreeable pill. *L'aimable* conſiſts in a thouſand of theſe little things aggregately. It is the *ſuavitèr in modo*, which I have

Digitized by Google

now write to each other as friends, and without the leaſt reſerve; there will for the future be a thouſand things in my letters, which I would not have any mortal living but yourſelf ſee or know. Thoſe you will eaſily diſtinguiſh, and neither ſhow nor repeat; and I will do the ſame by you.

To come to another ſubject (for I have a pleaſure in talking over every ſubject with you): How deep are you in Italian? Do you underſtand Arioſto, Taſſo, Boccaccio, and Machiavelli? If you do, you know enough of it, and may know all the reſt, by reading, when you have time. Little or no buſineſs is written in Italian, except in Italy; and if you know enough of it to underſtand the few Italian letters that may in time come in your way, and to ſpeak Italian tolerably to thoſe very few Italians who ſpeak no French, give yourſelf no further trouble about that language, till you happen to have full leiſure to perfect yourſelf in it. It is not the ſame with regard to German; your ſpeaking and writing that well will particularly diſtinguiſh you from every other man in England; and is, moreover, of great uſe to any one who is, as probably you will be, employed in the Empire. Therefore, pray cultivate it ſeduloufly, by writing four or five lines of German every day, and by ſpeaking it to every German you meet with.

You have now got a footing in a great many good houſes at Paris, in which I adviſe you to make yourſelf domeſtic. This is to be done by a certain eaſineſs of carriage, and a decent familiarity. Not by way

Digitized by Google

way of putting yourſelf upon the frivolous footing of being *ſans conſequence*, but by doing, in ſome degree, the honours of the houſe and table, calling yourſelf *en badinant le galopin d'ici*, ſaying to the maſter or miſtreſs, *ceci eſt de mon département, je m'en charge, avouez que je m'en acquitte à merveille.* This ſort of *badinage* has ſomething engaging and *liant* in it, and begets that decent familiarity, which it is both agreeable and uſeful to eſtabliſh in good houſes, and with people of faſhion. Mere formal viſits, dinners, and ſuppers, upon formal invitations, are not the thing; they add to no connexion, nor information: but it is the eaſy, careleſs ingreſs and egreſs, at all hours, that forms the pleaſing and profitable commerce of life.

The poſt is ſo negligent, that I loſe ſome letters from Paris entirely, and receive others much later than I ſhould. To this I aſcribe my having received no letter from you for above a fortnight, which, to my impatience, ſeems a long time. I expect to hear from you once a week. Mr. Harte is gone to Cornwall, and will be back in about three weeks. I have a packet of books to ſend you by the firſt opportunity, which, I believe, will be Mr. Yorke's return to Paris. The Greek books come from Mr. Harte, and the Engliſh ones from your humble ſervant. Read Lord Bolingbroke's with great attention, as well to the ſtyle as to the matter. I wiſh you could form yourſelf ſuch a ſtyle in every language. Style is the dreſs of thoughts; and a well-dreſſed thought, like a well-dreſſed man, appears to great advantage. Yours. Adieu.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXLI.

London, January the 28th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

A BILL for ninety pounds ſterling was brought me the other day, ſaid to be drawn upon me by you: I ſcrupled paying it at firſt, not upon account of the ſum, but becauſe you had ſent me no letter of advice, which is always done in thoſe tranſactions; and ſtill more, becauſe I did not perceive that you had ſigned it. The perſon who preſented it deſired me to look again, and that I ſhould diſcover your name at the bottom; accordingly I looked again, and, with the help of my magnifying glaſs, did perceive, that what I had firſt taken only for ſomebody's mark was, in truth, your name, written in the worſt and ſmalleſt hand I ever ſaw in my life. I cannot write quite ſo ill, but it was ſomething like this, *p Stanhope.* However, I paid it at a venture; though I would almoſt rather loſe the money than that ſuch a ſignature ſhould be yours. All gentlemen, and all men of buſineſs, write their names always in the ſame way, that their ſignature may be ſo well known as not to be eaſily counterfeited; and they generally ſign in rather a larger character than their common hand; whereas your name was in a leſs, and worſe, than your common writing.

This

This ſuggeſted to me the various accidents which may very probably happen to you, while you write ſo ill. For inſtance, if you were to write in ſuch a character to the Secretary's office, your letter would immediately be ſent to the decypherer, as containing matters of the utmoſt ſecreſy, not fit to be truſted to the common character. If you were to write ſo to an Antiquary, he (knowing you to be a man of learning) would certainly try it by the Runic, Celtic, or Sclavonian alphabet; never ſuſpecting it to be a modern character. And, if you were to ſend a *poulet* to a fine woman, in ſuch a hand, ſhe would think that it really came from the *poulaillier*, which, by the bye, is the etymology of the word, *poulet*; for Henry the Fourth of France uſed to ſend *billets-doux* to his miſtreſſes, by his *poulaillier*, under pretence of ſending them chicken; which gave the name of *poulets* to thoſe ſhort, but expreſſive manuſcripts. I have often told you, that every man, who has the uſe of his eyes, and of his hand, can write whatever hand he pleaſes; and it is plain that you can, ſince you write both the Greek and German characters, which you never learned of a writing-maſter, extremely well, though your common hand, which you learned of a maſter, is an exceeding bad and illiberal one, equally unfit for buſineſs or common uſe. I do not deſire that you ſhould write the laboured, ſtiff character of a writing-maſter: a man of buſineſs muſt write quick and well, and that depends ſingly upon uſe. I would therefore adviſe you to get ſome very good writing-maſter at Paris, and

Digitized by Google

apply to it for a month only, which will be ſufficient; for, upon my word, the writing of a genteel plain hand of buſineſs is of much more importance than you think. You will ſay, it may be, that when you write ſo very ill, it is becauſe you are in a hurry: to which I anſwer, Why are you ever in a hurry? A man of ſenſe may be in haſte, but can never be in a hurry, becauſe he knows that whatever he does in a hurry he muſt neceſſarily do very ill. He may be in haſte to diſpatch an affair, but he will take care not to let that haſte hinder his doing it well. Little minds are in a hurry, when the object proves (as it commonly does) too big for them; they run, they hare, they puzzle, confound, and perplex themſelves; they want to do every thing at once, and never do it at all. But a man of ſenſe takes the time neceſſary for doing the thing he is about, well; and his haſte to diſpatch a buſineſs, only appears by the continuity of his application to it: he purſues it with a cool ſteadineſs, and finiſhes it before he begins any other. I own, your time is much taken up, and you have a great many different things to do: but remember, that you had much better do half of them well, and leave the other half undone, than do them all indifferently. Moreover, the few ſeconds that are ſaved in the courſe of the day, by writing ill inſtead of well, do not amount to any object of time, by any means equivalent to the diſgrace or ridicule of writing the ſcrawl of a common whore. Conſider, that if your very bad writing could furniſh me with matters of ridicule, what will it not do to others, who

Digitized by Google

who do not view you in that partial light that I do? There was a Pope, I think it was Pope Chigi, who was juſtly ridiculed for his attention to little things, and his inability in great ones; and therefore called *maximus in minimis*, and *minimus in maximis*; Why? Becauſe he attended to little things, when he had great ones to do. At this particular period of your life, and at the place you are now in, you have only little things to do: and you ſhould make it habitual to you to do them well, that they may require no attention from you when you have, as I hope you will have, greater things to mind. Make a good hand-writing familiar to you now, that you may hereafter have nothing but your matter to think of, when you have occaſion to write to Kings and Miniſters. Dance, dreſs, preſent yourſelf habitually well now, that you may have none of thoſe little things to think of hereafter, and which will be all neceſſary to be done well occaſionally, when you will have greater things to do.

As I am eternally thinking of every thing that can be relative to you, one thing has occured to me, which I think neceſſary to mention, in order to prevent the difficulties which it might otherwiſe lay you under: it is this; as you get more acquaintances at Paris, it will be impoſſible for you to frequent your firſt acquaintances, ſo much as you did while you had no others. As for example, at your firſt *début*, I ſuppoſe you were chiefly at Madame Monconſeil's, Lady Hervey's, and Madame du Boccage's. Now that you have got ſo many other houſes, you cannot

Digitized by Google

be at theirs ſo often as you uſed; but pray take care not to give them the leaſt reaſon to think, that you neglect or deſpiſe them, for the ſake of new and more dignified and ſhining acquaintances; which would be ungrateful and imprudent on your part, and never forgiven on theirs. Call upon them often, though you do not ſtay with them ſo long as formerly; tell them that you are ſorry you are obliged to go away, but that you have ſuch and ſuch engagements, with which good-breeding obliges you to comply; and inſinuate, that you would rather ſtay with them. In ſhort, take care to make as many perſonal friends, and as few perſonal enemies, as poſſible. I do not mean, by perſonal friends, intimate and confidential friends, of which no man can hope to have half a dozen in the whole courſe of his life; but I mean friends, in the common acceptation of the word; that is, people who ſpeak well of you, and who would rather do you good than harm, conſiſtently with their own intereſt, and no farther. Upon the whole, I recommend to you again and again *les graces*. Adorned by them, you may, in a manner, do what you pleaſe; it will be approved of: without them, your beſt qualities will loſe half their efficacy. Endeavour to be faſhionable among the French, which will ſoon make you faſhionable here. Monſieur de Matignon already calls you *le petit François*. If you can get that name generally at Paris, it will put you *à la mode*. Adieu, my dear child.

LETTER.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXLII.

London, February 4th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE accounts which I receive of you from Paris grow every day more and more ſatisfactory. Lord Albemarle has wrote a ſort of panegyric of you, which has been ſeen by many people here, and which will be a very uſeful forerunner for you. Being in faſhion, is an important point for any body any where; but it would be a very great one for you to be eſtabliſhed in the faſhion here before you return. Your buſineſs would be half done by it, as I am ſure you would not give people reaſon to change their favourable preſentiments of you. The good that is ſaid of you will not, I am convinced, make you a coxcomb: and, on the other hand, the being thought ſtill to want ſome little accompliſhments will, I am perſuaded, not mortify you, but only animate you to acquire them: I will, therefore, give you both fairly, in the following extract of a letter which I lately received from an impartial and diſcerning friend.

* "J'oſe vous aſſurer que Monſieur Stanhope "réuſſira. Il a un grand fond de ſçavoir, et une "mé-

* "Permit me to aſſure you, Sir, that Mr. Stanhope will "ſucceed. He has a great fund of knowledge, and an uncom-"monly

" mémoire prodigieuſe, ſans faire parade de l'un ou
" de l'autre. Il cherche à plaire, et il plaira. Il a
" de la phiſionomie; ſa figure eſt jolie, quoique pe-
" tite. Il n'a rien de gauche, quoiqu'il n'ait pas
" encore toutes les graces requiſes, que Marcel et
" les femmes lui donneront bientôt. Enfin il ne
" lui manque que ce qui devoit néceſſairement lui
" manquer à ſon age; je veux dire, les uſages, et
" une certaine délicateſſe dans les manieres, qui
" ne s'acquiérent que par le tems et la bonne
" compagnie. Avec ſon eſprit, il les prendra
" bientôt, il y a déjà fait des progrès, et il
" fréquente les compagnies les plus propres à les
" lui donner."

By this extract, which I can aſſure you is a faithful one, you and I have both of us the ſatisfaction of knowing, how much you have, and how little you want. Let what you have, give you (if poſſible) rather more *ſeeming* modeſty, but at the ſame time

" monly good memory, though he does not make any parade of
" either the one or the other. He is deſirous of pleaſing; and
" he will pleaſe. He has an expreſſive countenance; his
" figure is elegant, although little. He has not the leaſt
" awkwardneſs, though he has not as yet acquired all the
" graces requiſite; which Marcel and the Ladies will ſoon
" give him. In ſhort, he wants nothing but thoſe things,
" which, at his age, muſt unavoidably be wanting; I mean, a
" certain turn and delicacy of manners, which are to be ac-
" quired only by time, and in good company. Ready as
" he is, he will ſoon learn them; particularly as he fre-
" quents ſuch companies as are the moſt proper to give
" them."

more

Digitized by Google

more interior firmneſs and aſſurance; and let what you want, which you ſee is very attainable, redouble your attention and endeavours to acquire it. You have, in truth, but that one thing to apply to; and a very pleaſing application it is, ſince it is through pleaſures that you muſt arrive at it. Company, ſuppers, balls, *ſpectacles*, which ſhow you the models upon which you ſhould form yourſelf, and all the little uſages, cuſtoms, and delicacies, which you muſt adopt, and make habitual to you, are now your only ſchools and univerſities: in which young fellows and fine women will give you the beſt lectures.

Monſieur du Boccage is another of your panegyriſts; and he tells me that Madame du Boccage *a pris avec vous le ton de mie et de bonne*; and that you like it very well. You are in the right of it; it is the way of improving: endeavour to be upon that footing with every woman you converſe with; excepting where there may be a tender point of connexion; a point which I have nothing to do with; but, if ſuch a one there is, I hope ſhe has not *de mauvais ni de vilains bras*, which I agree with you in thinking a very diſagreeable thing.

I have ſent you, by the opportunity of Pollock the courier, who was once my ſervant, two little parcels of Greek and Engliſh books; and ſhall ſend you two more by Mr. Yorke: but I accompany them with this caution, that, as you have not much time to read, you ſhall employ it in reading what is the

Digitized by Google

the moſt neceſſary, and that is, indiſputably, modern hiſtorical, geographical, chronological, and political knowledge: the preſent conſtitution, maxims, force, riches, trade, commerce, characters, parties, and cabals, of the ſeveral Courts of Europe. Many who are reckoned good ſcholars, though they know pretty accurately the governments of Athens and Rome, are totally ignorant of the conſtitution of any one country now in Europe, even of their own. Read juſt Latin and Greek enough to keep up your claſſical learning, which will be an ornament to you while young, and a comfort to you when old. But the true uſeful knowledge, and eſpecially for you, is the modern knowledge above-mentioned. It is that which muſt qualify you both for domeſtic and foreign buſineſs; and it is to that, therefore, that you ſhould principally direct your attention; and I know, with great pleaſure, that you do ſo. I would not thus commend you to yourſelf, if I thought commendations would have upon you thoſe ill effects which they frequently have upon weak minds. I think you are much above being a vain coxcomb, over-rating your own merit, and inſulting others with the ſuperabundance of it. On the contrary, I am convinced, that the conſciouſneſs of merit makes a man of ſenſe more modeſt, though more firm. A man who diſplays his own merit is a coxcomb, and a man who does not know it is a fool. A man of ſenſe knows it, exerts it, avails himſelf of it, but never boaſts of it; and always *ſeems* rather to under than over value it, though, in truth, he ſets the right

Digitized by Google

right value upon it. It is a very true maxim of La Bruyère's (an author well worth your ſtudying) *qu'on ne vaut dans ce monde, que ce que l'on veut valoir.* A man who is really diffident, timid, and baſhful, be his merit what it will, never can puſh himſelf in the world; his deſpondency throws him into inaction; and the forward, the buſtling, and the petulant, will always get the better of him. The Manner makes the whole difference. What would be impudence in one Manner, is only a proper and decent aſſurance in another. A man of ſenſe, and of knowledge of the world, will aſſert his own rights, and purſue his own objects, as ſteadily and intrepidly as the moſt impudent man living, and commonly more ſo: but then he has art enough to give an outward air of modeſty to all he does. This engages and prevails, whilſt the very ſame things ſhock and fail, from the overbearing or impudent manner only of doing them. I repeat my maxim, *Suavitèr in modo, ſed fortitèr in re.* Would you know the characters, modes, and manners, of the latter end of the laſt age, which are very like thoſe of the preſent, read La Bruyere. But would you know man, independently of modes, read La Rochefoucault, who, I am afraid, paints him very exactly.

Give the incloſed to Abbé Guaſco, of whom you make good uſe, to go about with you, and ſee things. Between you and me, he has more knowledge than parts. *Mais un habile homme ſçait tirer parti de tout*; and every body is good for ſome-

ſomething. Preſident Monteſquieu is, in every ſenſe, a moſt uſeful acquaintance. He has parts, joined to great reading and knowledge of the world. *Puiſez dans cette ſource tant que vous pourrez.*

Adieu. May the Graces attend you! for without them *ogni fatica è vana.* If they do not come to you willingly, raviſh them, and force them to accompany all you think, all you ſay, and all you do.

LETTER CCXLIII.

London, Feb. 11th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

WHEN you go to the Play, which I hope you do often, for it is a very inſtructive amuſement, you muſt certainly have obſerved the very different effects which the ſeveral parts have upon you, according as they are well or ill acted. The very beſt tragedy of Corneille's, if well ſpoken and acted, intereſts, engages, agitates, and affects your paſſions. Love, terror, and pity, alternately poſſeſs you. But, if ill ſpoken and acted, it would only excite your indignation or your laughter. Why? It is ſtill Corneille's; it is the ſame ſenſe, the ſame matter, whether well or ill acted. It is then merely the manner of ſpeaking and acting that makes this great dif-

Digitized by Google

difference in the effects. Apply this to yourſelf; and conclude from it that, if you would either pleaſe in a private company, or perſuade in a public aſſembly, air, looks, geſtures, graces, enunciation, proper accents, juſt emphaſis, and tuneful cadences, are full as neceſſary as the matter itſelf. Let awkward, ungraceful, inelegant, and dull fellows ſay what they will in behalf of their ſolid matter, and ſtrong reaſonings; and let them deſpiſe all thoſe graces and ornaments, which engage the ſenſes, and captivate the heart: they will find (though they will poſſibly wonder why) that their rough unpoliſhed matter, and their unadorned, coarſe, but ſtrong arguments, will neither pleaſe nor perſuade; but, on the contrary, will tire out attention, and excite diſguſt. We are ſo made, we love to be pleaſed, better than to be informed; information is, in a certain degree, mortifying, as it implies our previous ignorance; it muſt be ſweetened to be palatable.

To bring this directly to you: Know that no man can make a figure in this country, but by parliament. Your fate depends upon your ſucceſs there as a ſpeaker; and, take my word for it, that ſucceſs turns much more upon Manner than Matter. Mr. Pitt, and Mr. Murray the Solicitor-general, uncle to Lord Stormont, are, beyond compariſon, the beſt ſpeakers; Why? Only becauſe they are the beſt orators. They alone can inflame or quiet the Houſe; they alone are ſo attended to, in that numerous and noiſy aſſembly, that you might hear a pin fall while either of them is ſpeaking. Is it that their matter is better,

Digitized by Google

better, or their arguments ſtronger, than other people's? Does the Houſe expect extraordinary informations from them? Not in the leaſt: but the Houſe expects pleaſure from them, and therefore attends; finds it, and therefore approves. Mr. Pitt, particularly, has very little parliamentary knowledge; his matter is generally flimſy, and his arguments often weak: but his eloquence is ſuperior, his action graceful, his enunciation juſt and harmonious; his periods are well turned, and every word he makes uſe of is the very beſt, and the moſt expreſſive, that can be uſed in that place. This, and not his matter, made him Pay-maſter, in ſpite of both King and Miniſters. From this draw the obvious concluſion. The ſame thing holds full as true in converſation; where even trifles, elegantly expreſſed, well looked, and accompanied with graceful action, will ever pleaſe, beyond all the homeſpun, unadorned ſenſe in the world. Reflect, on one ſide, how you feel within yourſelf, while you are forced to ſuffer the tedious, muddy, and ill-turned narration of ſome awkward fellow, even though the fact may be intereſting; and, on the other hand, with what pleaſure you attend to the relation of a much leſs intereſting matter, when elegantly expreſſed, genteelly turned, and gracefully delivered. By attending carefully to all theſe *agrémens* in your daily converſation, they will become habitual to you, before you come into parliament; and you will have nothing then to do, but to raiſe them a little when you come there. I would wiſh you to be ſo attentive to

to this object, that I would not have you ſpeak to your footman but in the very beſt words that the ſubject admits of, be the language which it will. Think of your words, and of their arrangement, before you ſpeak: chooſe the moſt elegant, and place them in the beſt order. Conſult your own ear, to avoid cacophony, and, what is very near as bad, monotony. Think alſo of your geſture and looks, when you are ſpeaking even upon the moſt trifling ſubjects. The ſame things, differently expreſſed, looked, and delivered, ceaſe to be the ſame things. The moſt paſſionate lover in the world cannot make a ſtronger declaration of love than the *Bourgeois gentilhomme* does in this happy form of words, *Mourir d'amour me font, belle Marquiſe, vos beaux yeux.* I defy any body to ſay more; and yet I would adviſe nobody to ſay that; and I would recommend to you, rather to ſmother and conceal your paſſion intirely, than to reveal it in theſe words. Seriouſly, this holds in every thing, as well as in that ludicrous inſtance. The French, to do them juſtice, attend very minutely to the purity, the correctneſs, and the elegancy of their ſtyle in converſation, and in their letters. *Bien narrer* is an object of their ſtudy; and, though they ſometimes carry it to affectation, they never ſink into inelegancy, which is much the worſe extreme of the two. Obſerve them, and form your French ſtyle upon theirs: for elegancy in one language will re-produce itſelf in all.

Digitized by Google

I knew a young man, who, being juſt elected a member of parliament, was laughed at for being diſcovered, through the key-hole of his chamber-door, ſpeaking to himſelf in the glaſs, and forming his looks and geſtures. I could not join in that laugh; but, on the contrary, thought him much wiſer than thoſe who laughed at him; for he knew the importance of thoſe little graces in a public aſſembly; and they did not. Your little perſon (which I am told by the way is not ill-turned), whether in a laced coat or a blanket, is ſpecifically the ſame; but yet, I believe, you chooſe to wear the former; and you are in the right, for the ſake of pleaſing more. The worſt-bred man in Europe, if a lady let fall her fan, would certainly take it up and give it her: the beſt-bred man in Europe could do no more. The difference however would be conſiderable; the latter would pleaſe, by doing it gracefully; the former would be laughed at, for doing it awkwardly. I repeat it, and repeat it again, and ſhall never ceaſe repeating it to you; Air, manners, graces, ſtyle, elegancy, and all thoſe ornaments, muſt now be the only objects of your attention; it is now, or never, that you muſt acquire them. Poſtpone, therefore, all other conſiderations; make them now your ſerious ſtudy; you have not one moment to loſe. The ſolid and the ornamental united are undoubtedly beſt; but, were I reduced to make an option, I ſhould, without heſitation, chooſe the latter.

I hope

Digitized by Google

I hope you aſſiduouſly frequent Marcel *, and carry graces from him; nobody had more to ſpare than he had formerly. Have you learned to carve? for it is ridiculous not to carve well. A man who tells you gravely that he cannot carve, may as well tell you that he cannot blow his noſe; it is both as neceſſary and as eaſy.

Make my compliments to Lord Huntingdon, whom I love and honour extremely, as I dare ſay you do; I will write to him ſoon, though I believe he has hardly time to read a letter; and my letters to thoſe I love are, as you know by experience, not very ſhort ones; this is one proof of it, and this would have been longer, if the paper had been ſo. Good night then, my dear child.

LETTER CCXLIV.

London, Feb. 28th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THIS epigram in Martial,

Non amo te, Sabidi, nec poſſum dicere quare;
Hoc tantum poſſum dicere, non amo te;

has puzzled a great many people, who cannot conceive how it is poſſible not to love any body, and yet not to know the reaſon why. I think I conceive

* At that time the moſt celebrated dancing-maſter at Paris.

Digitized by Google

Martial's meaning very clearly, though the nature of epigram, which is to be ſhort, would not allow him to explain it more fully, and I take it to be this; *O Sabidis, you are a very worthy deſerving man; you have a thouſand good qualities, you have a great deal of learning; I eſteem, I reſpect, but for the ſoul of me I cannot love you, though I cannot particularly ſay why. You are not* amiable: *you have not thoſe engaging manners, thoſe pleaſing attentions, thoſe graces, and that addreſs, which are abſolutely neceſſary to pleaſe, though impoſſible to define. I cannot ſay it is this or that particular thing that hinders me from loving you, it is the whole together; and upon the whole you are not agreeable.* How often have I, in the courſe of my life, found myſelf in this ſituation, with regard to many of my acquaintance, whom I have honoured and reſpected, without being able to love. I did not know why, becauſe, when one is young, one does not take the trouble, nor allow one's ſelf the time, to analyſe one's ſentiments, and to trace them up to their ſource. But ſubſequent obſervation and reflection have taught me why. There is a man, whoſe moral character, deep learning, and ſuperior parts, I acknowledge, admire, and reſpect; but whom it is ſo impoſſible for me to love, that I am almoſt in a fever whenever I am in his company. His figure (without being deformed) ſeems made to diſgrace or ridicule the common ſtructure of the human body. His legs and arms are never in the poſition which, according to the ſituation of his body, they ought to be in, but conſtantly employed in

Digitized by Google

in committing acts of hoſtility upon the Graces. He throws any where, but down his throat, whatever he means to drink, and only mangles what he means to carve. Inattentive to all the regards of ſocial life, he miſtimes or miſplaces every thing. He diſputes with heat, and indiſcriminately, mindleſs of the rank, character, and ſituation of thoſe with whom he diſputes: abſolutely ignorant of the ſeveral gradations of familiarity or reſpect, he is exactly the ſame to his ſuperiors, his equals, and his inferiors; and therefore, by a neceſſary conſequence, abſurd to two of the three. Is it poſſible to love ſuch a man? No. The utmoſt I can do for him, is to conſider him as a reſpectable Hottentot.

I remember that, when I came from Cambridge, I had acquired, among the pedants of that illiberal Seminary, a ſaucineſs of literature, a turn to ſatire and contempt, and a ſtrong tendency to argumentation and contradiction. But I had been but a very little while in the world, before I found that this would by no means do; and I immediately adopted the oppoſite character: I concealed what learning I had; I applauded often without approving; and I yielded commonly, without conviction. *Suavitèr in modo* was my Law and my Prophets: and if I pleaſed (between you and me) it was much more owing to that than to any ſuperior knowledge or merit of my own. *A propos*, the word *pleaſing* puts one always in mind of Lady Hervey: pray tell her, that I declare her reſponſible to me for your pleaſing: that I conſider her as a pleaſing Falſtaff, who not only pleaſes, her-

Digitized by Google

ſelf, but is the cauſe of pleaſing in others; that I know ſhe can make any thing of any body; and that, as your governeſs, if ſhe does not make you pleaſe, it muſt be only becauſe ſhe will not, and not becauſe ſhe cannot. I hope you are *du bois dont on en fait*; and if ſo, ſhe is ſo good a ſculptor, that I am ſure ſhe can give you whatever form ſhe pleaſes. A verſatility of manners is as neceſſary in ſocial, as a verſatility of parts is in political life. One muſt often yield, in order to prevail; one muſt humble one's ſelf, to be exalted; one muſt, like St. Paul, become all things to all men, to gain ſome; and (by the way) men are taken by the ſame means, *mutatis mutandis*, that women are gained; by gentleneſs, inſinuation, and ſubmiſſion: and theſe lines of Mr. Dryden will hold to a Miniſter as well as to a Miſtreſs:

> The proſtrate lover, when he loweſt lies,
> But ſtoops to conquer, and but kneels to riſe.

In the courſe of the world, the qualifications of the cameleon are often neceſſary; nay, they muſt be carried a little farther, and exerted a little ſooner; for you ſhould, to a certain degree, take the hue of either the man or the woman that you want, and wiſh to be upon terms with. *A propos*; Have you yet found out at Paris any friendly and hoſpitable Madame de Lurfay, *qui veut bien ſe charger du ſoin de vous éduquer?* And have you had any occaſion of repreſenting to her, *qu'elle faiſoit donc des nœuds?* But I aſk your pardon, Sir, for the abruptneſs of the queſtion, and acknowledge that I am meddling with matters

Digitized by Google

matters that are out of my department. However, in matters of leſs importance, I deſire to be *de vos ſecrets le fidele dépoſitaire*. Truſt me with the general turn and colour of your amuſements at Paris. Is it *le fracas du grand monde, comédies, bals, opéras, cour, &c.?* Or is it *des petites ſocietés, moins bruïantes, mais pas pour cela moins agréables?* Where are you the moſt *établi?* Where are you *le petit Stanhope? Voïez vous encore jour, à quelque arrangement honnête?* Have you made any acquaintances among the young Frenchmen who ride at your Academy; and who are they? Send me this ſort of chit-chat in your letters, which, by the bye, I wiſh you would honour me with ſomewhat oftener. If you frequent any of the myriads of polite Engliſhmen who infeſt Paris, who are they? Have you finiſhed with Abbé Nolét, and are you *au fait* of all the properties and effects of air? Were I inclined to quibble, I would ſay, that the effects of *air*, at leaſt, are beſt to be learned of Marcel. If you have quite done with l'Abbé Nolét, aſk my friend l'Abbé Sallier to recommend to you ſome meagre philomath, to teach you a little geometry and aſtronomy; not enough to abſorb your attention, and puzzle your intellects, but only enough, not to be groſſly ignorant of either. I have of late been a ſort of an *aſtronome malgré moi*, by bringing laſt Monday into the Houſe of Lords a bill for reforming our preſent Calendar, and taking the New Style. Upon which occaſion I was obliged to talk ſome aſtronomical jargon, of which I did not underſtand one word, but got it by heart, and ſpoke it

Digitized by Google

by rote from a maſter. I wiſhed that I had known a little more of it myſelf: and ſo much I would have you know. But the great and neceſſary knowledge of all is, to know yourſelf and others: this knowledge requires great attention and long experience; exert the former, and may you have the latter! Adieu.

P. S. I have this moment received your letters of the 27th February, and the 2d March, N. S. The ſeal ſhall be done as ſoon as poſſible. I am glad that you are employed in Lord Albemarle's *bureau*; it will teach you, at leaſt, the mechanical part of that buſineſs, ſuch as folding, entering, and docketing letters; for you muſt not imagine that you are let into the *fin fin* of the correſpondence, nor indeed is it fit that you ſhould, at your age. However, uſe yourſelf to ſecrecy as to the letters you either read or write, that in time you may be truſted with, *ſecret, very ſecret, ſeparate, apart, &c.* I am ſorry that this buſineſs interferes with your riding; I hope it is but ſeldom; but I inſiſt upon its not interfering with your dancing-maſter, who is at this time the moſt uſeful and neceſſary of all the maſters you have or can have.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXLV.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I MENTIONED to you, ſome time ago, a ſentence, which I would moſt earneſtly wiſh you always to retain in your thoughts, and obſerve in your conduct: it is *ſuavitèr in modo, fortitèr in re.* I do not know any one rule ſo unexceptionably uſeful and neceſſary in every part of life. I ſhall therefore take it for my text to-day; and, as old men love preaching, and I have ſome right to preach to you, I here preſent you with my ſermon upon theſe words. To proceed then regularly and *pulpitically*; I will firſt ſhow you, my beloved, the neceſſary connexion of the two members of my text, *ſuavitèr in modo*; *fortitèr in re.* In the next place, I ſhall ſet forth the advantages and utility reſulting from a ſtrict obſervance of the precept contained in my text; and conclude with an application of the whole. The *ſuavitèr in modo* alone would degenerate and ſink into a mean, timid complaiſance, and paſſiveneſs, if not ſupported and dignified by the *fortitèr in re*; which would alſo run into impetuoſity and brutality, if not tempered and ſoftened by the *ſuavitèr in modo*: however, they are ſeldom united. The warm, choleric man, with ſtrong animal ſpirits, deſpiſes the *ſuavitèr in modo*, and thinks to carry all before him by the *fortitèr in re.* He may poſſibly, by great accident, now and then

Digitized by Google

then ſucceed, when he has only weak and timid people to deal with; but his general fate will be, to ſhock, offend, be hated, and fail. On the other hand, the cunning, crafty man thinks to gain all his ends by the *ſuavitèr in modo* only: *he becomes all things to all men*; he ſeems to have no opinion of his own, and ſervilely adopts the preſent opinion of the preſent perſon; he inſinuates himſelf only into the eſteem of fools, but is ſoon detected, and ſurely deſpiſed by every body elſe. The wiſe man (who differs as much from the cunning, as from the choleric man) alone joins the *ſuavitèr in modo* with the *fortitèr in re*. Now to the advantages ariſing from the ſtrict obſervance of this precept:

If you are in authority, and have a right to command, your commands delivered *ſuavitèr in modo* will be willingly, chearfully, and conſequently well obeyed; whereas, if given only *fortitèr*, that is brutally, they will rather, as Tacitus ſays, be interpreted than executed. For my own part, if I bid my footman bring me a glaſs of wine, in a rough, inſulting manner, I ſhould expect that, in obeying me, he would contrive to ſpill ſome of it upon me; and I am ſure I ſhould deſerve it. A cool, ſteady reſolution ſhould ſhow, that where you have a right to command, you will be obeyed; but, at the ſame time, a gentleneſs in the manner of enforcing that obedience ſhould make it a chearful one, and ſoften, as much as poſſible, the mortifying conſciouſneſs of inferiority. If you are to aſk a favour,

Digitized by Google

a favour, or even to ſolicit your due, you muſt do it *ſuaviter in modo*, or you will give thoſe, who have a mind to refuſe you either, a pretence to do it, by reſenting the manner; but, on the other hand, you muſt, by a ſteady perſeverance and decent tenaciouſneſs, ſhow the *fortiter in re*. The right motives are ſeldom the true ones of men's actions, eſpecially of kings, miniſters, and people in high ſtations; who often give to importunity and fear, what they would refuſe to juſtice or to merit. By the *ſuaviter in modo* engage their hearts, if you can; at leaſt, prevent the pretence of offence: but take care to ſhow enough of the *fortiter in re* to extort from their love of eaſe, or their fear, what you might in vain hope for from their juſtice or good-nature. People in high life are hardened to the wants and diſtreſſes of mankind, as ſurgeons are to their bodily pains; they ſee and hear of them all day long, and even of ſo many ſimulated ones, that they do not know which are real, and which not. Other ſentiments are therefore to be applied to, than thoſe of mere juſtice and humanity; their favour muſt be captivated by the *ſuaviter in modo*; their love of eaſe diſturbed by unwearied importunity, or their fears wrought upon by a decent intimation of implacable, cool reſentment: this is the true *fortiter in re*. This precept is the only way I know in the world, of being loved without being deſpiſed, and feared without being hated. It conſtitutes the dignity of character, which every wiſe man muſt endeavour to eſtabliſh.

Now

Now to apply what has been ſaid, and ſo conclude.

If you find that you have a haſtineſs in your temper, which unguardedly breaks out into indiſcreet ſallies, or rough expreſſions, to either your ſuperiors, your equals, or your inferiors, watch it narrowly, check it carefully, and call the *ſuavitèr in modo* to your aſſiſtance: at the firſt impulſe of paſſion be ſilent, till you can be ſoft. Labour even to get the command of your countenance ſo well, that thoſe emotions may not be read in it; a moſt unſpeakable advantage in buſineſs! On the other hand, let no complaiſance, no gentleneſs of temper, no weak deſire of pleaſing on your part, no wheedling, coaxing, nor flattery, on other people's, make you recede one jot from any point that reaſon and prudence have bid you purſue; but return to the charge, perſiſt, perſevere, and you will find moſt things attainable that are poſſible. A yielding, timid meekneſs is always abuſed and inſulted by the unjuſt and the unfeeling; but, when ſuſtained by the *fortitèr in re*, is always reſpected, commonly ſucceſsful. In your friendſhips and connexions, as well as in your enmities, this rule is particularly uſeful; let your firmneſs and vigour preſerve and invite attachments to you; but, at the ſame time, let your manner hinder the enemies of your friends and dependents from becoming yours: let your enemies be diſarmed by the gentleneſs of your manner, but let them feel, at the ſame time, the ſteadineſs of your juſt reſentment; for there is great difference between bearing

bearing malice, which is always ungenerous, and a reſolute ſelf-defence, which is always prudent and juſtifiable. In negociations with foreign miniſters, remember the *fortitèr in re*; give up no point, accept of no expedient, till the utmoſt neceſſity reduces you to it, and even then diſpute the ground inch by inch; but then, while you are contending with the miniſter *fortitèr in re*, remember to gain the man by the *ſuavitèr in modo*. If you engage his heart, you have a fair chance for impoſing upon his underſtanding, and determining his will. Tell him, in a frank, gallant manner, that your miniſterial wrangles do not leſſen your perſonal regard for his merit; but that, on the contrary, his zeal and ability, in the ſervice of his maſter, increaſe it; and that, of all things, you deſire to make a good friend of ſo good a ſervant. By theſe means you may and will very often be a gainer, you never can be a loſer. Some people cannot gain upon themſelves to be eaſy and civil to thoſe who are either their rivals, competitors, or oppoſers, though, independently of thoſe accidental circumſtances, they would like and eſteem them. They betray a ſhyneſs and an awkwardneſs in company with them, and catch at any little thing to expoſe them; and ſo, from temporary and only occaſional opponents, make them their perſonal enemies. This is exceedingly weak and detrimental, as, indeed, is all humour in buſineſs; which can only be carried on ſucceſsfully, by unadulterated good policy and right reaſoning. In ſuch

ſituations

situations I would be more particularly and *noblement* civil, easy, and frank with the man whose designs I traversed; this is commonly called generosity and magnanimity, but is, in truth, good sense and policy. The manner is often as important as the matter, sometimes more so; a favour may make an enemy, and an injury may make a friend, according to the different manner in which they are severally done. The countenance, the address, the words, the enunciation, the graces, add great efficacy to the *suavitèr in modo*, and great dignity to the *fortitèr in re*; and consequently they deserve the utmost attention.

From what has been said, I conclude with this observation, That gentleness of manners, with firmness of mind, is a short, but full description of human perfection, on this side of religious and moral duties. That you may be seriously convinced of this truth, and show it in your life and conversation, is the most sincere and ardent wish of yours!

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXLVI.

London, March the 11th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I RECEIVED by the laſt poſt a letter from Abbé Guaſco, in which he joins his repreſentations to thoſe of Lord Albemarle, againſt your remaining any longer in your very bad lodgings at the academy; and, as I do not find that any advantage can ariſe to you from being *interne* in an academy, which is full as far from the riding-houſe, and from all your other maſters, as your lodgings will probably be, I agree to your removing to an *hôtel garni*; the Abbé will help you to find one, as I deſire him by the enclоſed, which you will give him. I muſt, however, annex one condition to your going into private lodgings, which is, an abſolute excluſion of Engliſh breakfaſts and ſuppers at them; the former conſume the whole morning, and the latter employ the evenings very ill, in ſenſeleſs toaſting *à la Angloiſe* in their infernal claret. You will be ſure to go to the riding-houſe as often as poſſible, that is, whenever your new buſineſs at Lord Albemarle's does not hinder you. But, at all events, I inſiſt upon your never miſſing Marcel, who is at preſent of more conſequence to you than all the *bureaus* in Europe; for this is the time for you to acquire *tous ces petits riens*, which, though in an arithmetical account, added

to

Digitized by Google

to one another *ad infinitum*, they would amount to nothing, in the account of the world, amount to a great and important ſum. *Les agrémens et les graces*, without which you will never be any thing, are abſolutely made up of all thoſe *riens*, which are more eaſily felt than deſcribed. By the way, you may take your lodgings for one whole year certain, by which means you may get them much cheaper; for though I intend to ſee you here in leſs than a year, it will be but for a little time, and you will return to Paris again, where I intend you ſhall ſtay till the end of April twelve-month, 1752; at which time, provided you have got all *la politeſſe*, *les manieres*, *les attentions*, *et les graces du beau monde*, I ſhall place you in ſome buſineſs ſuitable to your deſtination.

I have received, at laſt, your preſent of the carton, from Dominichino, by Blanchét. It is very finely done; it is pity that he did not take in all the figures of the original. I will hang it up, where it ſhall be your own again ſome time or other.

Mr. Harte is returned in perfect health from Cornwall, and has taken poſſeſſion of his prebendal houſe at Windſor, which is a very pretty one. As I dare ſay you will always feel, I hope you will always expreſs, the ſtrongeſt ſentiments of gratitude and friendſhip for him. Write to him frequently, and attend to the letters you receive from him. He ſhall be with us at Blackheath, alias *Babiole*, all the time that I propoſe you ſhall be there, which I believe, will be the month of Auguſt next.

Having

Digitized by Google

Having thus mentioned to you the probable time of our meeting, I will prepare you a little for it. Hatred, jealouſy, or envy, make moſt people attentive to diſcover the leaſt defects of thoſe they do not love; they rejoice at every new diſcovery they make of that kind, and take care to publiſh it. I thank God, I do not know what thoſe three ungenerous paſſions are, having never felt them in my own breaſt; but love has juſt the ſame effect upon me, except that I conceal, inſtead of publiſhing, the defects which my attention makes me diſcover in thoſe I love. I curiouſly pry into them; I analyſe them; and, wiſhing either to find them perfect, or to make them ſo, nothing eſcapes me, and I ſoon diſcover every the leaſt gradation towards or from that perfection. You muſt, therefore, expect the moſt critical *examen* that ever any body underwent: I ſhall diſcover your leaſt, as well as your greateſt defects, and I ſhall very freely tell you of them, *Non quod odio habeam, ſed quod amem.* But I ſhall tell them you *tête-a-tête*, and as *Micio*, not as *Demea*; and I well tell them to nobody elſe. I think it but fair to inform you before-hand, where I ſuſpect that my criticiſms are likely to fall; and that is more upon the outward, than upon the inward man: I neither ſuſpect your heart nor your head; but, to be plain with you, I have a ſtrange diſtruſt of your air, your addreſs, your manners, your *tournure*, and particularly of your *enunciation* and elegancy of ſtyle. Theſe will be all put to the trial; for, while you are with me, you muſt do the honours of my houſe and table,

Digitized by Google

the leaſt inaccuracy or inelegancy will not eſcape me; as you will find by a *look* at the time, and by a remonſtrance afterwards when we are alone. You will ſee a great deal of company of all ſorts at *Babiole*, and particularly foreigners. Make, therefore, in the mean time, all theſe exterior and ornamental qualifications your peculiar care, and diſappoint all my imaginary ſchemes of criticiſm. Some authors have criticiſed their own works firſt, in hopes of hindering others from doing it afterwards: but then they do it themſelves with ſo much tenderneſs and partiality for their own production, that not only the production itſelf, but the preventive criticiſm, is criticiſed. I am not one of thoſe authors; but, on the contrary, my ſeverity increaſes with my fondneſs for my work; and if you will but effectually correct all the faults I ſhall find, I will inſure you from all ſubſequent criticiſms from other quarters.

Are you got a little into the interior, into the conſtitution of things at Paris? Have you ſeen what you have ſeen thoroughly? For, by the way, few people ſee what they ſee, or hear what they hear. For example; if you go to *les Invalides*, do you content yourſelf with ſeeing the building, the hall where three or four hundred cripples dine, and the galleries where they lie; or do you inform yourſelf of the numbers, the conditions of their admiſſion, their allowance, the value and nature of the fund by which the whole is ſupported? This latter I call ſeeing; the former is only ſtaring. Many people take the opportunity of *les vacances*, to go and ſee the empty rooms,

Digitized by Google

rooms, where the ſeveral chambers of the parliament did ſit; which rooms are exceedingly like all other large rooms; when you go there, let it be when they are full; ſee and hear what is doing in them; learn their reſpective conſtitutions, juriſdictions, objects, and methods of proceeding; hear ſome cauſes tried in every one of the different chambers, *Approfondiſſez les choſes.*

I am glad to hear that you are ſo well at Marquis de St. Germain's *, of whom I hear a very good character. How are you with the other foreign Miniſters at Paris? Do you frequent the Dutch Embaſſador or Embaſſadreſs? Have you any footing at the Nuncio's, or at the Imperial or Spaniſh Embaſſadors? It is uſeful. Be more particular, in your letters to me, as to your manner of paſſing your time, and the company you keep. Where do you dine and ſup often? whoſe houſe is moſt your home. Adieu. *Les graces, les graces.*

* At that time Embaſſador from the King of Sardinia at the Court of France.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXLVII.

London, March the 18th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I ACQUAINTED you in a former letter, that I had brought a bill into the Houſe of Lords for correcting and reforming our preſent calendar, which is the Julian; and for adopting the Gregorian. I will now give you a more particular account of that affair; from which reflections will naturally occur to you, that I hope may be uſeful, and which I fear you have not made. It was notorious, that the Julian calendar was erroneous, and had overcharged the ſolar year with eleven days. Pope Gregory the 13th corrected this error; his reformed calendar was immediately received by all the Catholic Powers of Europe, and afterwards adopted by all the Proteſtant ones, except Ruſſia, Sweden, and England. It was not, in my opinion, very honourable for England to remain in a groſs and avowed error, eſpecially in ſuch company; the inconveniency of it was likewiſe felt by all thoſe who had foreign correſpondences, whether political or mercantile. I determined, therefore, to attempt the reformation; I conſulted the beſt lawyers, and the moſt ſkilful aſtronomers, and we cooked up a bill for that purpoſe. But then my difficulty began: I was to bring in this bill, which was neceſſarily compoſed of law jargon and aſtronomical

Digitized by Google

nomical calculations, to both which I am an utter ſtranger. However, it was abſolutely neceſſary to make the Houſe of Lords think that I knew ſomething of the matter; and alſo, to make them believe that they knew ſomething of it themſelves, which they do not. For my own part, I could juſt as ſoon have talked Celtic or Sclavonian to them, as aſtronomy, and they would have underſtood me full as well: ſo I reſolved to do better than ſpeak to the purpoſe, and to pleaſe inſtead of informing them. I gave them, therefore, only an hiſtorical account of calendars, from the Egyptian down to the Gregorian, amuſing them now and then with little epiſodes; but I was particularly attentive to the choice of my words, to the harmony and roundneſs of my periods, to my elocution, to my action. This ſucceeded, and ever will ſucceed; they thought I informed, becauſe I pleaſed them: and many of them ſaid, that I had made the whole very clear to them; when, God knows, I had not even attempted it. Lord Macclesfield, who had the greateſt ſhare in forming the bill, and who is one of the greateſt mathematicians and aſtronomers in Europe, ſpoke afterwards with infinite knowledge, and all the clearneſs that ſo intricate a matter could admit of: but as his words, his periods, and his utterance, were not near ſo good as mine, the preference was moſt unanimouſly, though moſt unjuſtly, given to me. This will ever be the caſe; every numerous aſſembly is *mob*, let the individuals who compoſe it be what they will. Mere reaſon and good ſenſe is never to be talked to a mob:

Digitized by Google

their paſſions, their ſentiments, their ſenſes, and their ſeeming intereſts, are alone to be applied to. Underſtanding they have collectively none; but they have ears and eyes, which muſt be flattered and ſeduced; and this can only be done by eloquence, tuneful periods, graceful action, and all the various parts of oratory.

When you come into the Houſe of Commons, if you imagine that ſpeaking plain and unadorned ſenſe and reaſon will do your buſineſs, you will find yourſelf moſt groſsly miſtaken. As a ſpeaker, you will be ranked only according to your eloquence, and by no means according to your matter; every body knows the matter almoſt alike, but few can adorn it. I was early convinced of the importance and powers of eloquence; and from that moment I applied myſelf to it. I reſolved not to utter one word, even in common converſation, that ſhould not be the moſt expreſſive, and the moſt elegant, that the language could ſupply me with for that purpoſe; by which means I have acquired ſuch a certain degree of habitual eloquence, that I muſt now really take ſome pains, if I would expreſs myſelf very inelegantly. I want to inculcate this known truth into you, which you ſeem by no means to be convinced of yet, That ornaments are at preſent your only objects. Your ſole buſineſs now is to ſhine, not to weigh. Weight without luſtre is lead. You had better talk trifles elegantly to the moſt trifling woman, than coarſe inelegant ſenſe to the moſt ſolid man: you had better return a dropped fan genteely, than give a thouſand

Digitized by Google

ſand pounds awkwardly: and you had better refuſe a favour gracefully, than grant it clumſily. Manner is all, in every thing: it is by Manner only that you can pleaſe, and conſequently riſe. All your Greek will never advance you from Secretary to Envoy, or from Envoy to Embaſſador; but your addreſs, your manner, your air, if good, very probably may. Marcel can be of much more uſe to you than Ariſtotle. I would, upon my word, much rather that you had Lord Bolingbroke's ſtyle and eloquence, in ſpeaking and writing, than all the learning of the Academy of Sciences, the Royal Society, and the two Univerſities united.

Having mentioned Lord Bolingbroke's ſtyle, which is, undoubtedly, infinitely ſuperior to any body's; I would have you read his works, which you have, over and over again, with particular attention to his ſtyle. Tranſcribe, imitate, emulate it, if poſſible: that would be of real uſe to you in the Houſe of Commons, in negotiations, in converſation; with that, you may juſtly hope to pleaſe, to perſuade, to ſeduce, to impoſe; and you will fail in thoſe articles, in proportion as you fall ſhort of it. Upon the whole, lay aſide, during your year's reſidence at Paris, all thoughts of all that dull fellows call ſolid, and exert your utmoſt care to acquire what people of faſhion call ſhining. *Prenez l'éclat et le brillant d'un galant homme.*

Among the commonly called little things, towhich you do not attend, your hand-writing is one, which is indeed ſhamefully bad, and illiberal; it is neither

Digitized by Google

the hand of a man of buſineſs, nor of a gentleman, but of a truant ſchool-boy; as ſoon, therefore, as you have done with Abbé Nolét, pray get an excellent writing-maſter (ſince you think that you cannot teach yourſelf to write what hand you pleaſe), and let him teach you to write a genteel, legible, liberal hand, and quick; not the hand of a *procureur*, or a writing-maſter, but that ſort of hand in which the firſt *Commis* in foreign *bureaus* commonly write: for I tell you truly, that were I Lord Albemarle, nothing ſhould remain in my *bureau*, written in your preſent hand. From hand to arms the tranſition is natural; is the carriage and motion of your arms ſo too? The motion of the arms is the moſt material part of a man's air, eſpecially in dancing; the feet are not near ſo material. If a man dances well from the waiſt upwards, wears his hat well, and moves his head properly, he dances well. Do the women ſay that you dreſs well? for that is neceſſary too for a young fellow. Have you *un gout vif*, or a paſſion for any body? I do not aſk for whom. An Iphigenia would both give you the deſire, and teach you the means to pleaſe.

In a fortnight or three weeks you will ſee Sir Charles Hotham at Paris, in his way to Toulouſe, where he is to ſtay a year or two. Pray be very civil to him, but do not carry him into company, except preſenting him to Lord Albemarle; for, as he is not to ſtay at Paris above a week, we do not deſire that he ſhould taſte of that diſſipation: you may ſhow him a play and an opera. Adieu, my dear child.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXLVIII.

London, March 25th, O. S. 1751.

DEAR BOY,

WHAT a happy period of your life is this! Pleasure is now, and ought to be, your business. While you were younger, dry rules, and unconnected words, were the unpleasant objects of your labours. When you grow older, the anxiety, the vexations, the disappointments, inseparable from public business, will require the greatest share of your time and attention; your pleasures may, indeed, conduce to your business, and your business will quicken your pleasures; but still your time must, at least, be divided: whereas now it is wholly your own, and cannot be so well employed as in the pleasures of a gentleman. The world is now the only book you want, and almost the only one you ought to read: that necessary book can only be read in company, in public places, at meals, and in *ruelles*. You must be in the pleasures, in order to learn the manners of good company. In premeditated, or in formal business, people conceal, or at least endeavour to conceal, their characters; whereas pleasures discover them, and the heart breaks out through the guard of the understanding. Those are often propitious moments, for skilful negotiators to improve. In your destination particularly, the able conduct of pleasures

is

Digitized by Google

is of infinite uſe: to keep a good table, and to do the honours of it gracefully, and *ſur le ton de la bonne compagnie*, is abſolutely neceſſary for a foreign miniſter. There is a certain light table chit-chat, uſeful to keep off improper and too ſerious ſubjects, which is only to be learned in the pleaſures of good company. In truth, it may be trifling; but, trifling as it is, a man of parts and experience of the world will give an agreeable turn to it. *L'art de badiner agréablement* is by no means to be deſpiſed.

An engaging addreſs, and turn to gallantry, is often of very great ſervice to foreign miniſters. Women have, directly or indirectly, a good deal to ſay in moſt Courts. The late Lord Strafford governed, for a conſiderable time, the Court of Berlin, and made his own fortune, by being well with Madame de Wartemberg, the firſt King of Pruſſia's miſtreſs. I could name many other inſtances of that kind. That ſort of agreeable *caquet de femmes*, the neceſſary forerunners of cloſer conferences, is only to be got by frequenting women of the firſt faſhion, *et qui donnent le ton*. Let every other book then give way to this great and neceſſary book the World; of which there are ſo many various readings, that it requires a great deal of time and attention to underſtand it well: contrary to all other books, you muſt not ſtay at home, but go abroad to read it; and, when you ſeek it abroad, you will not find it in bookſellers' ſhops and ſtalls, but in Courts, in *hôtels*, at entertainments, balls, aſſemblies, ſpectacles,

Digitized by Google

tacles, &c. Put yourſelf upon the foot of an eaſy, domeſtic, but polite familiarity and intimacy, in the ſeveral French houſes to which you have been introduced. Cultivate them, frequent them, and ſhow a deſire of becoming *enfant de la maiſon.* Get acquainted as much as you can with *les gens de cour:* and obſerve, carefully, how politely they can differ, and how civilly they can hate; how eaſy and idle they can ſeem in the multiplicity of their buſineſs; and how they can lay hold of the proper moments to carry it on, in the midſt of their pleaſures. Courts, alone, teach verſatility and politeneſs; for there is no living there without them. Lord Albemarle has, I hear, and am very glad of it, put you into the hands of Meſſieurs de Biſſy. Profit by that, and beg of them to let you attend them in all the companies of Verſailles and Paris. One of them, at leaſt, will naturally carry you to Madame de la Valiere, unleſs he is diſcarded by this time, and Gelliot* retaken. Tell them frankly, *que vous cherchez à vous former, que vous êtes en mains de maîtres, s'ils veulent bien s'en donner la peine.* Your profeſſion has this agreeable peculiarity in it, which is, that it is connected with, and promoted by pleaſures; and it is the only one, in which a thorough knowledge of the world, polite manners, and an engaging addreſs, are abſolutely neceſſary. If a lawyer knows his law, a parſon his divinity, and a *financier* his calculations, each may make a figure and a fortune in his profeſ-

* A famous Opera-ſinger at Paris.

ſion,

ſion, without great knowledge of the world, and without the manners of Gentlemen. But your profeſſion throws you into all the intrigues, and cabals, as well as pleaſures, of Courts: in thoſe windings and labyrinths, a knowledge of the world, a diſcernment of characters, a ſuppleneſs and verſatility of mind, and an elegancy of manners, muſt be your clue: you muſt know how to ſooth and lull the monſters that guard, and how to addreſs and gain the fair that keep, the golden fleece. Theſe are the arts and the accompliſhments abſolutely neceſſary for a foreign miniſter; in which it muſt be owned, to our ſhame, that moſt other nations out-do the Engliſh; and, *cæteris paribus*, a French miniſter will get the better of an Engliſh one, at any third Court in Europe. The French having ſomething more *liant*, more inſinuating and engaging in their manner, than we have. An Engliſh miniſter ſhall have reſided ſeven years at a Court, without having made any one perſonal connexion there, or without being intimate and domeſtic in any one houſe. He is always the Engliſh miniſter, and never naturalized. He receives his orders, demands an audience, writes an account of it to his Court, and his buſineſs is done. A French miniſter, on the contrary, has not been ſix weeks at a court, without having, by a thouſand little attentions, inſinuated himſelf into ſome degree of favour with the Prince, his wife, his miſtreſs, his favourite, and his miniſter. He has eſtabliſhed himſelf upon a familiar and domeſtic footing, in a dozen of the beſt houſes of the place, where

Digitized by Google

where he has accuſtomed the people to be not only eaſy, but unguarded before him; he makes himſelf at home there, and they think him ſo. By theſe means he knows the interior of thoſe Courts, and can almoſt write prophecies to his own, from the knowledge he has of the characters, the humours, the abilities, or the weakneſſes, of the actors. The Cardinal d'Oſſat was looked upon at Rome as an Italian, and not as a French Cardinal; and Monſieur d'Avaux, wherever he went, was never conſidered as a foreign miniſter, but as a native, and a perſonal friend. Mere plain truth, ſenſe, and knowledge, will by no means do alone in Courts; art and ornaments muſt come to their aſſiſtance. Humours muſt be flattered; the *mollia tempora* muſt be ſtudied and known: confidence acquired by ſeeming frankneſs, and profited of by ſilent ſkill. And, above all, you muſt gain and engage the heart, to betray the underſtanding to you. *Hæ tibi erunt artes.*

The death of the Prince of Wales, who was more beloved for his affability and good-nature, than eſteemed for his ſteadineſs and conduct, has given concern to many, and apprehenſions to all. The great difference of age in the King and Prince George, preſents the proſpect of a minority; a diſagreeable proſpect for any nation! But it is to be hoped, and is moſt probable, that the King, who is now perfectly recovered of his late indiſpoſition, may live to ſee his grandſon of age. He is, ſeriouſly, a moſt

a moſt hopeful boy; gentle and good-natured, with good ſound ſenſe. This event has made all ſorts of people here hiſtorians, as well as politicians. Our hiſtories are rummaged for all the particular circumſtances of the ſix minorities we have had ſince the Conqueſt, *viz.* thoſe of Henry III, Edward III, Richard II, Henry VI, Edward V, and Edward VI; and the reaſonings, the ſpeculations, the conjectures, and the predictions, you will eaſily imagine, muſt be innumerable and endleſs, in this nation, where every porter is a conſummate politician. Doctor Swift ſays, very humorouſly, "Every "man knows that he underſtands religion and poli- "tics, though he never learned them; but many "people are conſcious they do not underſtand many "other ſciences, from having never learned them." Adieu.

LETTER CCXLIX.

London, April 7th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

HERE you have all together, the pocket-books, the compaſſes, and the patterns. When your three Graces have made their option, you need only ſend me, in a letter, ſmall pieces of the three mohairs they

they fix upon. If I can find no way of ſending them ſafely, and directly to Paris, I will contrive to have them left with Madame Morel, at Calais; who, being Madame Monconſeil's agent there, may find means of furthering them to your three Ladies, who all belong to your friend Madame Monconſeil. Two of the three, I am told, are handſome; Madame Polignac, I can ſwear, is not ſo; but however, as the world goes, two out of three is a very good compoſition.

You will alſo find, in the packet, a compaſs ring ſet round with little diamonds, which I adviſe you to make a preſent of to Abbé Guaſco, who has been uſeful to you, and will continue to be ſo; as it is a mere bauble, you muſt add to the value of it by your manner of giving it him. Show it him firſt, and, when he commends it, as probably he will, tell him that it is at his ſervice, *et que comme il eſt toujours par voïe et par chemins, il eſt abſolument néceſſaire qu'il ait une bouſſole.* All thoſe little gallantries depend intirely upon the manner of doing them; as, in truth, what does not? The greateſt favours may be done ſo awkwardly and bunglingly as to offend; and diſagreeable things may be done ſo agreeably as almoſt to oblige. Endeavour to acquire this great ſecret; it exiſts, it is to be found, and is worth a great deal more than the grand ſecret of the Alchemiſts would be, if it were, as it is not, to be found. This is only to be learned in Courts, where claſhing views, jarring opinions, and cordial hatreds, are

ſoftened,

Digitized by Google

softened, and kept within decent bounds, by politeness and manners. Frequent, observe, and learn Courts. Are you free of that of St. Cloud? Are you often at Versailles? Insinuate and wriggle yourself into favour at those places. L'Abbé de la Ville, my old friend, will help you at the latter; your three Ladies may establish you in the former. The good-breeding *de la Ville et de la Cour* are different; but, without deciding which is intrinsically the best, that of the Court is, without doubt, the most necessary for you, who are to live, to grow, and to rise in Courts. In two years time, which will be as soon as you are fit for it, I hope to be able to plant you in the soil of a *young Court* here; where, if you have all the address, the suppleness, and versatility of a good courtier, you will have a great chance of thriving and flourishing. Young favour is easily acquired, if the proper means are employed; and, when acquired, it is warm, if not durable; and the warm moments must be snatched and improved. *Quite pour ce qui en peut arriver après.* Do not mention this view of mine for you, to any mortal; but learn to keep your own secrets, which, by the way, very few people can do.

If your course of Experimental Philosophy, with Abbé Nolét, is over, I would have you apply to Abbé Sallier, for a master to give you a general notion of astronomy and geometry; of both which you may know as much as I desire you should, in six months time. I only desire that you should have

Digitized by Google

have a clear notion of the preſent planetary ſyſtem, and the hiſtory of all the former ſyſtems: Fontenelle's *Pluralité des Mondes* will almoſt teach you all you need know upon that ſubject. As for geometry, the ſeven firſt books of Euclid will be a ſufficient portion of it for you. It is right to have a general notion of thoſe abſtruſe ſciences, ſo as not to appear quite ignorant of them, when they happen, as ſometimes they do, to be the topics of converſation; but a deep knowledge of them requires too much time, and engroſſes the mind too much. I repeat it again and again to you, Let the great book of the World be your principal ſtudy. *Nocturnâ verſate manu, verſate diurnâ*; which may be rendered thus in Engliſh: Turn over *men by day, and women by night.* I mean only the beſt editions.

Whatever may be ſaid at Paris of my ſpeech upon the bill for the reformation of the preſent calendar, or whatever applauſe it may have met with here, the whole, I can aſſure you, is owing to the words and to the delivery, but by no means to the matter; which, as I told you in a former letter, I was not maſter of. I mention this again, to ſhow you the importance of well-choſen words, harmonious periods, and good delivery; for, between you and me, Lord Macclesfield's ſpeech was, in truth, worth a thouſand of mine. It will ſoon be printed, and I will ſend it you. It is very inſtructive. You ſay, that you wiſh to ſpeak but half as well

Digitized by Google

well as I did; you may eaſily ſpeak full as well as ever I did, if you will but give the ſame attention to the ſame objects that I did at your age, and for many years afterwards; I mean, correctneſs, purity and elegancy of ſtyle, harmony of periods, and gracefulneſs of delivery. Read over and over again the third book of *Cicero de Oratore*, in which he particularly treats of the ornamental parts of oratory: they are indeed properly oratory; for all the reſt depends only upon common ſenſe, and ſome knowledge of the ſubjects you ſpeak upon. But if you would pleaſe, perſuade, and prevail in ſpeaking, it muſt be by the ornamental parts of oratory. Make them, therefore, habitual to you; and reſolve never to ſay the moſt common things, even to your footman, but in the beſt words you can find, and with the beſt utterance. This, with *les manieres, la tournure, et les uſages du beau monde*, are the only two things you want; fortunately they are both in your power; may you have them both! Adieu.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCL.

A Londres, 15 d'Avril, V. S. 1751.

MON CHER AMI,

COMMENT vont les Graces, les manieres, les agrémens, et tous ces petits riens ſi néceſſaires pour rendre un homme aimable ? Les prenez vous ? y faites vous des progrès ? Le grand ſecret c'eſt l'art de plaire, et c'eſt un art qu'il ne tient qu'à un chacun d'acquérir, ſuppoſant un certain fond de ſens commun. Un tel vous plait par tel endroit ; examinez pourquoi, faites comme lui, et vous plairez par le même endroit aux autres. Pour plaire aux femmes, il faut être conſidéré des hommes. Et pour plaire aux hommes, il faut ſçavoir plaire aux femmes. Les femmes, dont la vanité eſt ſans contredit la paſſion dominante, la trouvent flattée par les attentiones d'un homme qui eſt généralement eſtimé parmi les hommes. Quand il eſt marqué à ce coin, elles lui donnent le cours, c'eſt-à-dire, la mode. De l'autre côté, un homme ſera eſtimable parmi les hommes, ſans pourtant être aimable, ſi les femmes n'y ont pas mis la derniere main. Il eſt auſſi néceſſaire que les deux ſexes travaillent à ſa perfection qu'à ſon être ; portez aux femmes le mérite de vôtre ſexe, vous en rapporterez la douceur, les agrémens, et les graces du leur ; et les hommes qui vous eſtimoient ſeulement auparavant,

vant, vous aimeront après. Les femmes ſont les véritables raffineuſes de l'or maſculin ; elles n'y ajoutent pas du poids il eſt vrai, mais elles y donnent l'éclat et le brillant. A propos, on m'aſſure que Madame du Blot ſans avoir des traits, eſt jolie comme un cœur, et que nonobſtant cela, elle s'en eſt tenue juſqu'ici ſcrupuleuſement à ſon mari, quoiqu'il y ait déjà plus d'un an qu'elle eſt mariée. Elle n'y penſe pas ; il faut décrotter cette femme la. Décrottez vous donc tous les deux réciproquement. Force, aſſiduités, attentions, regards tendres, et déclarations paſſionnées de vôtre côté, produiront au moins quelque velleité du ſien. Et quand une fois la velleité eſt, les œuvres ne ſont pas loin.

Comme je vous tiens pour le premier *juris peritus* et politique de tout le corps Germanique, je ſuppoſe que vous aurez lu la lettre du Roi de Pruſſe à l'Electeur de Maïence, au ſujet de l'election d'un Roi des Romains. Et de l'autre côté, une piéce, intitulée, *Repréſentation impartiale de ce qui eſt juſte à l'égard de l'élection d'un Roi des Romains, &c.* La premiere eſt très bien écrite, mais pas fondée ſur les loix et les uſages de l'Empire ; la ſeconde eſt très mal écrite, au moins en François, mois fondée. Je crois qu'elle aura été écrite par quelque Allemand qui s'étoit mis dans l'eſprit qu'il entendoit le François. Je ſuis perſuadé pourtant que l'élégance et la délicateſſe de la lettre du Roi de Pruſſe en impoſeront aux deux tiers du public en dépit de la ſolidité et de la vérité de l'autre piéce. Telle eſt la force de l'élégance et de la délicateſſe.

Je

Digitized by Google

Je ſouhaiterois que vous euſſiez la bonté de me détailler un peu plus particuliérement vos allures à Paris. Ou eſt-ce, par exemple, que vous dinez tous les Vendredis, avec cet aimable et reſpectable vieillard Fontenelle? Quelle eſt la maiſon qui eſt pour ainſi dire vôtre domicile? Car on en a toujours une, ou l'on eſt plus établi, et plus à ſon aiſe qu'ailleurs. Qui ſont les jeunes François avec leſquels vous êtes le plus lié? Fréquentez vous l'hôtel d'Hollande; et vous êtes vous fourré encore dans celui du Comte de Caunitz? Monſieur de Pignatelli, a-t-il l'honneur d'être du nombre de vos ſerviteurs? Et le Nonce du Pape vous a-t-il compris dans ſon Jubilé? Dites moi auſſi naturellement comment vous êtes avec Milord Huntingdon; le voïez vous ſovent? Le cultivez-vous? Répondez ſpécifiquement à toutes ces queſtions dans votre premiere lettre.

On me dit que livre de du Clos n'eſt pas à la mode à Paris, et qu'on le critique furieuſement; c'eſt apparemment parce qu'on l'entend, et ce n'eſt plus la mode d'être intelligible. Je reſpecte infiniment la mode, mais je reſpecte bien plus ce livre, que je trouve en même tems vrai, ſolide, et brillant. Il y a même des epigrammes: que veut-on de plus?

Mr. *** ſera parti (je compte) de Paris pour ſon ſéjour de Toulouſe. J'eſpére qu'il y prendra des manieres, au moins en a-t-il bien beſoin. Il eſt gauche, il eſt taciturne, et n'a pas le moindre *entregent:* Qualités pourtant très neceſſaires pour ſe diſtinguer ou dans les affaires, ou dans le beau monde. Au vrai, ces deux choſes ſont ſi liées, qu'un homme

Digitized by Google

ne figurera jamais dans les affaires qui ne ſçait pas briller auſſi dans le beau monde. Et pour réuſſir parfaitement bien dans l'un ou dans l'autre, il faut être *in utrumque paratus*. Puiſſiez vous l'être, mon cher ami! et ſur ce, nous vous donnons le bon ſoir.

P. S. Lord and Lady Bleſſington, with their ſon Lord Mountjoy, will be at Paris next week, in their way to the South of France; I ſend you a little packet of books by them. Pray go to wait upon them, as ſoon as you hear of their arrival, and ſhow them all the attentions you can.

TRANSLATION.

London, April 15th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

WHAT ſucceſs with the Graces, and in the accompliſhments, elegancies, and all thoſe little nothings ſo indiſpenſably neceſſary to conſtitute an amiable man? Do you take them, do you make a progreſs in them? The great ſecret is the art of pleaſing; and that art is to be attained by every man who has a good fund of common-ſenſe. If you are pleaſed with any perſon, examine why; do as he does; and you will charm others by the ſame things which pleaſe you in him. To be liked by women, you muſt be eſteemed by men; and to pleaſe men, you

you muſt be agreeable to women. Vanity is unqueſtionably the ruling paſſion in women; and it is much flattered by the attentions of a man who is generally eſteemed by men: when his merit has received the ſtamp of their approbation, women make it current, that is to ſay, put him in faſhion. On the other hand, if a man has not received the laſt poliſh from women, he may be eſtimable among men, but he will never be amiable. The concurrence of the two ſexes is as neceſſary to the perfection of our being, as to the formation of it. Go among women with the good qualities of your ſex, and you will acquire from them the ſoftneſs and the graces of theirs. Men will then add affection to the eſteem which they before had for you. Women are the only refiners of the merit of men; it is true, they cannot add weight, but they poliſh and give luſtre to it. *A propos*, I am aſſured that Madame de Blot, although ſhe has no great regularity of features, is, notwithſtanding, exceſſively pretty; and that, for all that, ſhe has as yet been ſcrupulouſly conſtant to her huſband, though ſhe has now been married above a year. Surely ſhe does not reflect, that woman wants poliſhing. I would have you poliſh one another reciprocally. Force, aſſiduities, attentions, tender looks, and paſſionate declarations, on your ſide, will produce ſome irreſolute wiſhes, at leaſt, on hers; and when even the ſlighteſt wiſhes ariſe, the reſt will ſoon follow.

As I take you to be the greateſt *juris peritus* and politician of the whole Germanic body, I ſuppoſe

Digitized by Google

you will have read the King of Pruſſia's letter to the Elector of Maïence, upon the Election of a King of the Romans; and, on the other ſide, a memorial, intitled, *Impartial repreſentation of what is juſt with regard to the election of a King of the Romans*, &c. The firſt is extremely well written, but not grounded upon the laws and cuſtoms of the Empire. The ſecond is very ill written (at leaſt in French), but well grounded; I fancy the author is ſome German, who has taken into his head that he underſtands French. I am, however, perſuaded, that the elegancy and delicacy of the King of Pruſſia's letter will prevail with two-thirds of the public, in ſpite of the ſolidity and truths contained in the other piece. Such is the force of an elegant and delicate ſtyle!

I wiſh you would be ſo good as to give me a more particular and circumſtantial account of the method of paſſing your time at Paris. For inſtance, Where is it that you dine every Friday, in company with that amiable and reſpectable old man, Fontenelle? Which is the houſe where you think yourſelf at home? for one always has ſuch a one, where one is better eſtabliſhed, and more at eaſe, than any where elſe. Who are the young Frenchmen with whom you are moſt intimately connected? Do you frequent the Dutch Embaſſador's? Have you penetrated yet into Count Cannitz's houſe? Has Monſieur de Pignatelli the honour of being one of your humble ſervants? And has the Pope's Nuncio included you in his jubilee? Tell me alſo freely how you are with Lord

Digitized by Google

Huntingdon: Do you ſee him often? Do you connect yourſelf with him? Anſwer all theſe queſtions circumſtantially in your firſt letter.

I am told that du Cloſs's book is not in vogue at Paris, and that it is violently criticiſed; I ſuppoſe that is, becauſe one underſtands it; and being intelligible is now no longer the faſhion. I have a very great reſpect for faſhion, but a much greater for this book; which is, all at once, true, ſolid, and bright. It contains even epigrams; what can one wiſh for more?

Mr. * * * will, I ſuppoſe, have left Paris by this time, for his reſidence at Toulouſe. I hope he will acquire manners there; I am ſure he wants them. He is awkward, he is ſilent, and has nothing agreeable in his addreſs: moſt neceſſary qualifications to diſtinguiſh one's ſelf in buſineſs, as well as in the *polite world!* In truth, theſe two things are ſo connected, that a man cannot make a figure in buſineſs, who is not qualified to ſhine in the great world; and to ſucceed perfectly in either the one or the other, one muſt be *in utrumque paratus*. May you be that, my dear friend! and ſo we wiſh you a good night.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLI.

London, April the 22d, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I APPLY to you now, as to the greateſt *virtuoſo* of this, or perhaps any other age; one whoſe ſuperior judgment and diſtinguiſhing eye hindered the King of Poland from buying a bad picture at Venice, and whoſe deciſions in the realms of *virtù* are final and without appeal. Now to the point. I have had a catalogue ſent me, *d'une vente à l'amiable de tableaux des plus grands maitres appartenans au Sieur Araignon Aperên, valet de chambre de la Reine, ſur le quai de la Mégiſſerie, au coin de l'Arche Marion.* There I obſerve two large pictures of Titian as deſcribed in the encloſed page of the catalogue, N° 18, which I ſhould be glad to purchaſe upon two conditions; the firſt is, that they be undoubted originals of Titian, in good preſervation; and the other, that they come cheap. To aſcertain the firſt (but without diſparaging your ſkill) I wiſh you would get ſome undoubted connoiſſeurs to examine them carefully; and if, upon ſuch critical examination, they ſhould be unanimouſly allowed to be undiſputed originals of Titian, and well preſerved, then comes the ſecond point, the price: I will not go above two hundred pounds ſterling for the two together; but as much leſs as you can get them for. I acknowledge that two hundred pounds

pounds ſeems to be a very ſmall ſum for two undoubted Titians of that ſize; but, on the other hand, as large Italian pictures are now out of faſhion at Paris, where faſhion decides of every thing, and as theſe pictures are too large for common rooms, they may poſſibly come within the price above limited. I leave the whole of this tranſaction (the price excepted, which I will not exceed) to your conſummate ſkill and prudence, with proper advice joined to them. Should you happen to buy them for that price, carry them to your own lodgings, and get a frame made to the ſecond, which I obſerve has none, exactly the ſame with the other frame, and have the old one new gilt; and then get them carefully packed up, and ſent me by Rouen.

I hear much of your converſing with *les beaux eſprits* at Paris; I am very glad of it; it gives a degree of reputation, eſpecially at Paris; and their converſation is generally inſtructive, though ſometimes affected. It muſt be owned, that the polite converſation of the men and women of faſhion at Paris, though not always very deep, is much leſs futile and frivolous than ours here. It turns at leaſt upon ſome ſubject, ſomething of taſte, ſome point of hiſtory, criticiſm, and even philoſophy; which, though probably not quite ſo ſolid as Mr. Locke's, is however better, and more becoming rational beings, than our frivolous diſſertations upon the weather, or upon whiſt. Monſieur du Clos obſerves, and I think very juſtly, *qu'il y a à preſent en France une fermentation univerſelle de la raiſon qui tend à ſe développer*. Where-

as,

as, I am ſorry to ſay, that here that fermentation ſeems to have been over ſome years ago, the ſpirit evaporated, and only the dregs left. Moreover, *les beaux eſprits* at Paris are commonly well-bred, which ours very frequently are not; with the former your manners will be formed; with the latter wit muſt generally be compounded for at the expence of manners. Are you acquainted with Marivaux, who has certainly ſtudied, and is well acquainted with the heart; but who refines ſo much upon its *plis et replis*, and deſcribes them ſo affectedly, that he often is unintelligible to his readers, and ſometimes ſo, I dare ſay, to himſelf? Do you know *Crébillon le fils*? He is a fine painter, and a pleaſing writer; his characters are admirable, and his reflections juſt. Frequent theſe people, and be glad, but not proud of frequenting them: never boaſt of it, as a proof of your own merit, nor inſult, in a manner, other companies, by telling them affectedly what you, Monteſquieu, and Fontenelle, were talking of the other day; as I have known many people do here, with regard to Pope and Swift, who had never been twice in company with either: nor carry into other companies the *ton* of thoſe meetings of *beaux eſprits*. Talk literature, taſte, philoſophy, *&c.* with them, *à la bonne heure*; but then, with the ſame eaſe, and more *enjouement*, talk *pompons*, *moires*, *&c.* with Madame de Blot, if ſhe requires it. Almoſt every ſubject in the world has its proper time and place; in which no one is above or below diſcuſſion. The point is, to talk well upon the ſubject you talk upon;

and

Digitized by Google

and the moſt trifling frivolous ſubjects will ſtill give a man of parts an opportunity of ſhewing them. *L'uſage du grand monde* can alone teach that. This was the diſtinguiſhing characteriſtic of Alcibiades, and a happy one it was; that he could occaſionally, and with ſo much eaſe, adopt the moſt different, and even the moſt oppoſite habits and manners, that each ſeemed natural to him. Prepare yourſelf for the great world, as the *athletæ* uſed to do for their exerciſes; oil (if I may uſe that expreſſion) your mind, and your manners, to give them the neceſſary ſuppleneſs and flexibility; ſtrength alone will not do, as young people are too apt to think.

How do your exerciſes go on? Can you manage a pretty vigorous *ſauteur* between the pillars? Are you got into ſtirrups yet? *Faites-vous aſſaut aux armes?* But, above all, what does Marcel ſay of you? Is he ſatisfied? Pray be more particular in your accounts of yourſelf; for, though I have frequent accounts of you from others, I deſire to have your own too. Adieu.

Yours, truly and tenderly.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLII.

London, May the 2d, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

TWO accounts which I have very lately received of you, from two good judges, have put me into great ſpirits; as they have given me reaſonable hopes, that you will ſoon acquire all that I believe you want; I mean, the air, the addreſs, the graces, and the manners, of a man of faſhion. As theſe two pictures of you are very unlike that which I received, and ſent you ſome months ago, I will name the two painters; the firſt is an old friend and acquaintance of mine, Monſieur d'Aillon. His picture is, I hope, like you; for it is a very good one: Monſieur Tollot's is ſtill a better; and ſo advantageous a one, that I will not ſend you a copy of it, for fear of making you too vain. So far I will tell you, that there was only one *but* in either of their accounts; and it was this: I gave d'Aillon the queſtion, ordinary and extraordinary, upon the important article of manners; and extorted this from him: * *Mais ſi*

* "But, ſince you will know it, he ſtill wants that laſt beautiful varniſh, which raiſes the colours, and gives brilliancy to the piece: Be perſuaded that he will acquire it; he has too much ſenſe not to know its value; and, if I am not greatly miſtaken, more perſons than one are now endeavouring to give it him."

VOUS

vous voulez il lui manque encore ce dernier beau vernis qui releve les couleurs, et qui donne l'éclat à la piece. Comptez qu'il l'aura; il a trop d'eſprit pour n'en pas connoitre tout le prix, et je me trompe bien, ou plus d'une perſonne travaille à le lui donner. Monſieur Tollot ſays, † *Il ne lui manque abſolument, pour ête tout ce que vous ſoubaitez qu'il ſoit, que ces petits riens, ces graces de détail, cette aiſance aimable que l'uſage du grand monde peut ſeul lui donner. A cet égard on m'aſſure qu'il eſt en de bonnes mains; je ne ſçais ſi on ne veut pas dire par-là dans des baux bras.* Without entering into a nice diſcuſſion of the laſt queſtion, I congratulate you and myſelf upon your being ſo near that point at which I ſo anxiouſly wiſh you may arrive. I am ſure that all your attention and endeavours will be exerted; and, if exerted, they will ſucceed. Mr. Tollot ſays, that you are inclined to be fat; but I hope you will decline it as much as you can; not by taking any thing corroſive to make you lean, but by taking as little as you can of thoſe things that would make you fat. Drink no chocolate, take your coffee without cream: you cannot poſſibly avoid ſuppers at Paris, unleſs you avoid company too, which I would by no means have you do: but eat as little at ſupper as you can, and make

† "In order to be exactly all that you wiſh him, he only "wants thoſe little nothings, thoſe graces in detail, and that "amiable eaſe, which can only be acquired by uſage of the "great world. I am aſſured that he is, in that reſpect, in good "hands; I do not know whether that does not rather imply, in "fine arms."

even

even an allowance for that little at your dinners. Take, occaſionally, a double doſe of riding and fencing; and now that the ſummer is come, walk a good deal in the Tuilleries: it is a real inconvenience to any body to be fat; and, beſides, it is ungraceful for a young fellow. *A propos*, I had like to have forgot to tell you, that I charged Tollot to attend particularly to your utterance and diction; two points of the utmoſt importance. To the firſt he ſays, * *Il ne s'énonce pas mal, mais il ſeroit à ſouhaiter qu'il le fit encore mieux; et il s'exprime avec plus de feu que d'élégance. L'uſage de la bonne compagnie mettra auſſi ordre à tout cela.* Theſe, I allow, are all little things ſeparately; but, aggregately, they make a moſt important and great article in the account of a gentleman. In the Houſe of Commons you can never make a figure without elegancy of ſtyle, and gracefulneſs of utterance: and you can never ſucceed as a Courtier, at your own Court, or as a Miniſter at any other, without thoſe innumerable *petits rients dans les manieres, et dans les attentions.* Mr. Yorke is by this time at Paris; make your court to him, but not ſo as to diſguſt, in the leaſt, Lord Albemarle; who may poſſibly diſlike your conſidering Mr. Yorke as the man of buſineſs, and him as only *pour orner la ſcene.* Whatever your opinion may be upon

* "His enunciation is not bad, but it is to be wiſhed that it "were ſtill better; and he expreſſes himſelf with more fire "than elegancy. Uſage of good company will inſtruct him "likewiſe in that."

that

that point, take care not to let it appear; but be well with them both, by ſhowing no public preference to either.

Though I muſt neceſſarily fall into repetitions, by treating the ſame ſubject ſo often, I cannot help recommending to you again the utmoſt attention to your air and addreſs. Apply yourſelf now to Marcel's lectures, as diligently as you did formerly to Profeſſor Maſcow's; deſire him to teach you every genteel attitude, that the human body can be put into; let him make you go in and out of his room frequently, and preſent yourſelf to him, as if he were by turns different perſons; ſuch as a miniſter, a lady, a ſuperior, an equal, an inferior, *&c.* Learn to ſit genteelly in different companies; to loll genteelly, and with good manners, in thoſe companies where you are authorized to be free; and to ſit up reſpectfully where the ſame freedom is not allowable. Learn even to compoſe your countenance occaſionally to the reſpectful, the chearful, and the inſinuating. Take particular care that the motions of your hands and arms be eaſy and graceful; for the genteelneſs of a man conſiſts more in them than in any thing elſe, eſpecially in his dancing. Deſire ſome women to tell you of any little awkwardneſs that they may obſerve in your carriage: they are the beſt judges of thoſe things; and if they are ſatisfied, the men will be ſo too. Think, now, only of theſe decorations. Are you acquainted with Madame Geoffrain, who has a great deal of wit; and who, I am informed, receives only the very beſt company

Digitized by Google

in her houſe? Do you know Madame du Pin, who, I remember, had beauty, and I hear has wit and reading? I could wiſh you to converſe only with thoſe, who, either from their rank, their merit, or their beauty, require conſtant attention; for a young man can never improve in company, where he thinks he may neglect himſelf. A new bow muſt be conſtantly kept bent; when it grows older, and has taken the right turn, it may now and then be relaxed.

I have this moment paid your draught of £.89. 15s. it was ſigned in a very good hand; which proves that a good hand may be written without the aſſiſtance of magic. Nothing provokes me much more, than to hear people indolently ſay, that they cannot do what is in every body's power to do, if it be but in their will. Adieu.

LETTER CCLIII.

London, May the 6th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE beſt authors are always the ſevereſt critics of their own works; they reviſe, correct, file, and poliſh them, till they think they have brought them to perfection. Conſidering you as my work, I do not look upon myſelf as a bad author, and am therefore

Digitized by Google

fore a ſevere critic. I examine narrowly into the leaſt inaccuracy or inelegancy, in order to correct, not to expoſe them, and that the work may be perfect at laſt. You are, I know, exceedingly improved in your air, addreſs, and manners, ſince you have been at Paris; but ſtill there is, I believe, room for farther improvement, before you come to that perfection which I have ſet my heart upon ſeeing you arrive at: and till that moment, I muſt continue filing and poliſhing. In a letter that I received by laſt poſt, from a friend of yours at Paris, there was this paragraph: * *Sans flatterie, j'ai l'honneur de vous aſſurer que Monſieur Stanhope réuſſit ici au-delà de ce qu'on attendroit d'une perſonne de ſon age; il voit très bonne compagnie, et ce petit ton qu'on regardoit d'abord comme un peu décidé et un peu bruſque, n'eſt rien moins que cela, parce qu'il eſt l'effet de la franchiſe, accompagnée de la politeſſe et de la déférence. Il s'étudie à plaire, et il y réuſſit. Madame de Puiſieux en parloit l'autre jour avec complaiſance et intérêt: vous en ſerez content à tous égards.* This is extremely well, and I rejoice at it: one little cir-

* "I have the honour to aſſure you, without flattery, that "Mr. Stanhope ſucceeds beyond what might be expected from "a perſon of his age. He goes into very good company; and "that kind of manner, which was at firſt thought to be too de-"ciſive and peremptory, is now judged otherwiſe; becauſe it is "acknowledged to be the effect of an ingenuous frankneſs, ac-"companied by politeneſs, and by a proper deference. He ſtu-"dies to pleaſe, and ſucceeds. Madame de Puiſieux was the "other day ſpeaking of him with complacency and friendſhip. "You will be ſatisfied with him in all reſpects."

Digitized by Google

cumſtance only may, and I hope will, be altered for the better. Take pains to undeceive thoſe who thought that *petit ton un peu décidé et un peu bruſque*; as it is not meant ſo, let it not appear ſo. Compoſe your countenance to an air of gentleneſs and *douceur*: uſe ſome expreſſions of diffidence of your own opinion, and deference to other people's; ſuch as, **S'il m'eſt permis de le dire—je croirois—ne ſeroit-ce pas plutôt comme cela? Au moins j'ai tout lieu de me défier de moi-même*: ſuch mitigating, engaging words, do by no means weaken your argument; but, on the contrary, make it more powerful, by making it more pleaſing. If it is a quick and haſty manner of ſpeaking that people miſtake *pour décidé et bruſque*, prevent their miſtakes for the future by ſpeaking more deliberately, and taking a ſofter tone of voice; as in this caſe you are free from the guilt, be free from the ſuſpicion too. Mankind, as I have often told you, is more governed by appearances, than by realities: and, with regard to opinion, one had better be really rough and hard, with the appearance of gentleneſs and ſoftneſs, than juſt the reverſe. Few people have penetration enough to diſcover, attention enough to obſerve, or even concern enough to examine, beyond the exterior; they take their notions from the ſurface, and go no deeper; they commend as the gentleſt and beſt-natured man in the world,

* If I might be permitted to ſay—I ſhould think—Is it not rather ſo? At leaſt I have the greateſt reaſon to be diffident of myſelf.

that

Digitized by Google

that man who has the moſt engaging exterior manner, though poſſibly they have been but once in his company. An air, a tone of voice, a compoſure of countenance to mildneſs and ſoftneſs, which are all eaſily acquired, do the buſineſs; and, without farther examination, and poſſibly with the contrary qualities, that man is reckoned the gentleſt, the modeſteſt, and the beſt-natured man alive. Happy the man, who, with a certain fund of parts and knowledge, gets acquainted with the world early enough to make it his bubble, at an age, when moſt people are the bubbles of the world! for that is the common caſe of youth. They grow wiſer when it is too late; and, aſhamed and vexed at having been bubbles ſo long, too often turn knaves at laſt. Do not therefore truſt to appearances and outſide yourſelf, but pay other people with them; becauſe you may be ſure that nine in ten of mankind do, and ever will, truſt to them. This is by no means a criminal or blameable ſimulation, if not uſed with an ill intention. I am by no means blameable in deſiring to have other people's good word, good will, and affection, if I do not mean to abuſe them. Your heart, I know, is good, your ſenſe is ſound, and your knowledge extenſive. What then remains for you to do? Nothing, but to adorn thoſe fundamental qualifications, with ſuch engaging and captivating manners, ſoftneſs, and gentleneſs, as will endear you to thoſe who are able to judge of your real merit, and which always ſtand in the ſtead of merit with thoſe who are not. I do not mean by this to recommend to you *le fade doucereux*, the inſipid

Digitized by Google

ſoftneſs of a gentle fool: no, aſſert your own opinion, oppoſe other people's when wrong; but let your manner, your air, your terms, and your tone of voice, be ſoft and gentle, and that eaſily and naturally, not affectedly. Uſe palliatives when you contradict; ſuch as, *I may be miſtaken, I am not ſure, but I believe, I ſhould rather think, &c.* Finiſh any argument or diſpute with ſome little good-humoured pleaſantry, to ſhow that you are neither hurt yourſelf, nor meant to hurt your antagoniſt; for an argument, kept up a good while, often occaſions a temporary alienation on each ſide. Pray obſerve particularly, in thoſe French people who are diſtinguiſhed by that character, *cette douceur de mœurs et de manieres*, which they talk of ſo much, and value juſtly; ſee in what it conſiſts; in mere trifles, and moſt eaſy to be acquired, where the heart is really good. Imitate, copy it, till it becomes habitual and eaſy to you. Without a compliment to you, I take it to be the only thing you now want: nothing will ſooner give it you than a real paſſion, or, at leaſt, *un goût vif*, for ſome women of faſhion; and, as I ſuppoſe that you have either the one or the other by this time, you are conſequently in the beſt ſchool. Beſides this, if you were to ſay to Lady Hervey, Madame Monconſeil, or ſuch others as you look upon to be your friends, * *On dit que j'ai un certain petit*

* It is ſaid that I have a kind of manner which is rather too deciſive and too peremptory; it is not my intention that it ſhould be ſo: I intreat you to correct, and even publicly to puniſh me, whenever I am guilty. Do not treat me with the leaſt indulgence, but criticiſe to the utmoſt. So clear-ſighted

Digitized by Google

petit ton trop décidé et trop brusque; l'intention pourtant n'y est pas: corrigez-moi, je vous en supplie, et châtiez moi même publiquement, quand vous me trouverez sur le fait. Ne me passez rien, poussez votre critique jusqu'à l'excès; un juge aussi éclairé est en droit d'être sévere, et je vous promets que le coupable tâchera de se corriger.

Yesterday I had two of your acquaintances to dine with me, Baron B. and his companion Monsieur S. I cannot say of the former, *qu'il est pâtri de graces*; and I would rather advise him to go and settle quietly at home, than to think of improving himself by farther travels, *Ce n'est pas le bois dont on en fait.* His companion is much better, though he has a strong *tocco di tedesco.* They both spoke well of you, and so far I liked them both. * *Comment vont nos affaires avec l'aimable petite Blot? Se prête-t-elle à vos fleurettes? êtes-vous censé être sur les rangs? Madame du —— est-elle votre Madame de Lursay, et fait-elle quelquefois des nœuds? Seriez-vous son Meilcour? Elle a, dit-on, de la douceur, de l'esprit, des manieres; il y a à apprendre dans un tel apprentissage* †. A woman like

a judge as you has a right to be severe; and I promise you that the criminal will endeavour to correct himself.

* How go you on with the amiable little Blot? Does she listen to your flattering tale? Are you numbered among the list of her admirers? Is Madame du —— your Madame de Lursay? does she sometimes knot, and are you her Meilcour? They say she has softness, sense, and engaging manners; in such an apprenticeship much may be learned.

† This whole passage, and several others, allude to Crébillon's *Egaremens du Cœur et de l'Esprit*, a sentimental novel written about that time, and then much in vogue at Paris.

Digitized by Google

her, who has always pleaſed, and often been pleaſed, can beſt teach the art of pleaſing; that art, without which *ogni fatica è vana.* Marcel's lectures are no ſmall part of that art: they are the engaging forerunner of all other accompliſhments. Dreſs is alſo an article not to be neglected, and I hope you do not neglect it; it helps in the *premier abord*, which is often deciſive. By dreſs, I mean your clothes being well made, fitting you, in the faſhion, and not above it; your hair well done, and a general cleanlineſs and ſpruceneſs in your perſon. I hope you take infinite care of your teeth: the conſequences of neglecting the mouth are ſerious, not only to one's ſelf, but to others. In ſhort, my dear child, neglect nothing; a little more will complete the whole. Adieu. I have not heard from you theſe three weeks, which I think a great while.

LETTER CCLIV.

London, May the 10th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I RECEIVED, yeſterday, at the ſame time, your letters of the 4th and the 11th, N. S.; and, being much more careful of my commiſſions than you are of yours, I do not delay one moment ſending you my final inſtructions concerning the pictures. The Man, you allow to be a Titian, and in good preſervation; the Woman is an indifferent and a damaged

maged picture; but, as I want them for furniture for a particular room, companions are neceſſary; and therefore I am willing to take the Woman for better for worſe, upon account of the Man; and, if ſhe is not too much damaged, I can have her tolerably repaired, as many a fine woman is, by a ſkilful hand here; but then I expect the Lady ſhould be, in a manner, thrown into the bargain with the Man; and in this ſtate of affairs, the Woman being worth little or nothing, I will not go above fourſcore Louïs for the two together. As for the Rembrandt you mention, though it is very cheap if good, I do not care for it. I love *la belle nature*; Rembrandt paints caricaturas. Now for your own commiſſions, which you ſeem to have forgotten. You mention nothing of the patterns which you received by Monſieur Tollot, though I told you in a former letter, which you muſt have had before the date of your laſt, that I ſhould ſtay till I received the patterns pitched upon by your ladies; for as to the inſtructions which you ſent me in Madame Monconſeil's hand, I could find no mohairs * in London, that exactly anſwered that deſcription: I ſhall, therefore, wait till you ſend me (which you may eaſily do in a letter) the patterns choſen by your three Graces.

I would, by all means, have you go now and then, for two or three days, to Maréchal Coigny's, at Orli: it is but a proper civility to that family, which has been particularly civil to you; and, more-

* By mohairs we ſuppoſe his Lordſhip means tabbies.

over,

over, I would have you familiarize yourſelf with, and learn the interior and domeſtic manners of people of that rank and faſhion. I alſo deſire that you will frequent Verſailles and St. Cloud, at both which Courts you have been received with diſtinction. Profit by that diſtinction, and familiarize yourſelf at both. Great Courts are the ſeats of true good-breeding; you are to live at Courts, loſe no time in learning them. Go and ſtay ſometimes at Verſailles for three or four days, where you will be domeſtic in the beſt families, by means of your friend Madame de Puiſieux; and mine, L'Abbé de la Ville. Go to the King's and the Dauphin's levees; and diſtinguiſh yourſelf from the reſt of your countrymen, who, I dare ſay, never go there when they can help it. Though the young Frenchmen of faſhion may not be worth forming intimate connections with, they are well worth making acquaintance of; and I do not ſee how you can avoid it, frequenting ſo many good French houſes as you do, where, to be ſure, many of them come. Be cautious how you contract friendſhips; but be deſirous, and even induſtrious, to obtain an univerſal acquaintance. Be eaſy, and even forward, in making new acquaintances; that is the only way of knowing manners and characters in general, which is, at preſent, your great object. You are *enfant de famille* in three Miniſters houſes; but I wiſh you had a footing, at leaſt, in thirteen: and that, I ſhould think, you might eaſily bring about, by that common chain, which, to a certain degree, connects

thoſe

Digitized by Google

thoſe you do not, with thoſe you do know. For inſtance, I ſuppoſe that neither Lord Albemarle, nor Marquis de St. Germain, would make the leaſt difficulty to preſent you to Comte Caunitz, the Nuncio, &c. *Il faut être rompu au monde,* which can only be done by an extenſive, various, and almoſt univerſal acquaintance.

When you have got your emaciated Philomath, I deſire that his triangles, rhomboids, &c. may not keep you one moment out of the good company you would otherwiſe be in. Swallow all your learning in the morning, but digeſt it in company in the evenings. The reading of ten new characters is more your buſineſs now, than the reading of twenty old books; ſhowiſh and ſhining people always get the better of all others, though ever ſo ſolid. If you would be a great man in the world when you are old, ſhine and be ſhowiſh in it while you are young; know every body, and endeavour to pleaſe every body, I mean exteriorly; for fundamentally it is impoſſible. Try to engage the heart of every woman, and the affections of almoſt every man you meet with. Madame Monconſeil aſſures me, that you are moſt ſurpriſingly improved in your air, manners, and addreſs; go on, my dear child, and never think that you are come to a ſufficient degree of perfection; *Nil actum reputans, ſi quid ſupereſſet agendum*; and in thoſe ſhining parts of the character of a Gentleman, there is always ſomething remaining to be acquired. Modes and manners vary in different places, and at different times; you muſt

keep

Digitized by Google

keep pace with them, know them, and adopt them wherever you find them. The great uſage of the world, the knowledge of characters, the *brillant d'un galant homme*, is all that you now want. Study Marcel and the *beau monde* with great application; but read Homer and Horace, only when you have nothing elſe to do. Pray who is *la belle Madame de Caſe*, whom I know you frequent? I like the epithet given her very well; if ſhe deſerves it, ſhe deſerves your attention too. A man of faſhion ſhould be gallant to a fine woman, though he does not make love to her, or may be otherwiſe engaged. *On lui doit des politeſſes, ou fait l'éloge de ſes charmes, et il n'en eſt ni plus ni moins pour cela:* it pleaſes, it flatters; you get their good word, and you loſe nothing by it. Theſe *gentilleſſes* ſhould be accompanied, as indeed every thing elſe ſhould, with *un air*, *un ton de douceur et de politeſſe*. *Les graces* muſt be of the party, or it will never do; and they are ſo eaſily had, that it is aſtoniſhing to me every body has them not; they are ſooner gained than any woman of common reputation and decency. Purſue them but with care and attention, and you are ſure to enjoy them at laſt: without them, I am ſure you will never enjoy any body elſe. You obſerve, truly, that Mr. * * * * is *gauche*; it is to be hoped that will mend with keeping company; and is yet pardonable in him, as juſt come from ſchool. But reflect what you would think of a man, who had been any time in the world, and yet ſhould be ſo awkward. For God's ſake therefore, now, think of nothing but

ſhining,

Digitized by Google

ſhining, and even diſtinguiſhing yourſelf in the moſt polite Courts, by your air, your addreſs, your manners, your politeneſs, your *douceur*, your graces. With thoſe advantages (and not without them) take my word for it, you will get the better of all rivals, in buſineſs as well as in *ruelles*. Adieu. Send me your patterns by the next poſt, and alſo your inſtructions to Grevenkop about the ſeal, which you ſeem to have forgotten.

LETTER CCLV.

London, May the 16th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

IN about three months, from this day, we ſhall probably meet. I look upon that moment, as a young woman does upon her bridal night; I expect the greateſt pleaſure, and yet cannot help fearing ſome little mixture of pain. My reaſon bids me doubt a little, of what my imagination makes me expect. In ſome articles, I am very ſure, that my moſt ſanguine wiſhes will not be diſappointed; and thoſe are the moſt material ones. In others, I fear ſomething or other, which I can better feel than deſcribe. However, I will attempt it. I fear the want of that amiable and engaging *je ne ſçais quoi*, which, as ſome philoſophers have, unintelligibly enough,

Digitized by Google

enough, ſaid of the ſoul, is all in all, and all in every part: it ſhould ſhed its influence over every word and action. I fear the want of that air, and firſt *abord*, which ſuddenly lays hold of the heart, one does not know diſtinctly how nor why. I fear an inaccuracy, or at leaſt, inelegancy of diction, which will wrong, and lower, the beſt and juſteſt matter. And, laſtly, I fear an ungraceful, if not an unpleaſant utterance, which would diſgrace and vilify the whole. Should theſe fears be at preſent founded, yet the objects of them are (thank God) of ſuch a nature, that you may, if you pleaſe, between this and our meeting, remove every one of them. All theſe engaging and endearing accompliſhments are mechanical, and to be acquired by care and obſervation, as eaſily as turning, or any mechanical trade. A common country fellow, taken from the plough, and inliſted in an old corps, ſoon lays aſide his ſhambling gait, his ſlouching air, his clumſy and awkward motions; and acquires the martial air, the regular motions, and the whole exerciſe of the corps, and particularly of his right and left hand man. How ſo? Not from his parts; which were juſt the ſame before as after he was inliſted; but either from a commendable ambition of being like, and equal to thoſe he is to live with; or elſe from the fear of being puniſhed for not being ſo. If then both or either of theſe motives change ſuch a fellow, in about ſix months time, to ſuch a degree, as that he is not to be known again, how much ſtronger ſhould both theſe motives be with you, to acquire, in the utmoſt perfection, the whole exerciſe of the people

Digitized by Google

people of faſhion, with whom you are to live all your life! Ambition ſhould make you reſolve to be at leaſt their equal in that exerciſe, as well as the fear of puniſhment; which moſt inevitably will attend the want of it. By that exerciſe, I mean the air, the manners, the graces, and the ſtyle of people of faſhion. A friend of yours, in a letter I received from him by the laſt poſt, after ſome other commendations of you, ſays, * *Il eſt étonnant, que penſant avec tant de ſolidité qu'il fait, et aïant le gout auſſi ſur, et auſſi délicat qu'il l'a, il s'exprime avec ſi peu d'élégance et de délicateſſe. Il néglige même totalement le choix des mots et le tournure des phraſes.* This I ſhould not be ſo much ſurpriſed or concerned at, if it related only to the Engliſh language, which hitherto you have had no opportunity of ſtudying, and but few of ſpeaking, at leaſt to thoſe who could correct your inaccuracies. But if you do not expreſs yourſelf elegantly and delicately in French and German (both which languages I know you poſſeſs perfectly, and ſpeak eternally), it can be only from an unpardonable inattention to what you moſt erroneouſly think a little object, though, in truth, it is one of the moſt important of your life. Solidity and delicacy of thought muſt be given us; it cannot be acquired, though it may be improved; but elegancy and delicacy of expreſſion may be acquired by who-

* It is ſurpriſing, that, thinking with ſo much ſolidity as he does, and having ſo true and refined a taſte, he ſhould expreſs himſelf with ſo little elegancy and delicacy. He even totally neglects the choice of words and turn of phraſes.

ever

Digitized by Google

ever will take the neceſſary care and pains. I am ſure you love me ſo well, that you would be very ſorry, when we meet, that I ſhould be either diſappointed or mortified; and I love you ſo well, that, I aſſure you, I ſhould be both, if I ſhould find you want any of thoſe exterior accompliſhments which are the indiſpenſably neceſſary ſteps to that figure and fortune, which I ſo earneſtly wiſh you may one day make in the world.

I hope you do not neglect your exerciſes of riding, fencing, and dancing, but particularly the latter; for they all concur to *dégourdir*, and to give a certain air. To ride well, is not only a proper and graceful accompliſhment for a gentleman, but may alſo ſave you many a fall hereafter; to fence well, may poſſibly ſave your life; and to dance well, is abſolutely neceſſary, in order to ſit, ſtand, and walk well. To tell you the truth, my friend, I have ſome little ſuſpicion, that you now and then neglect or omit your exerciſes, for more ſerious ſtudies. But now *non eſt his locus*, every thing has its time; and this is yours for your exerciſes; for, when you return to Paris, I only propoſe your continuing your dancing; which you ſhall two years longer, if you happen to be where there is a good dancing-maſter. Here, I will ſee you take ſome leſſons with your old maſter Deſnoyers, who is our Marcel.

What ſays Madame du Pin to you? I am told ſhe is very handſome ſtill; I know ſhe was ſo ſome few years ago. She has good parts, reading, manners, and delicacy; ſuch an *arrangement* would be both creditable

creditable and advantageous to you. She will expect to meet with all the good-breeding and delicacy that she brings; and as she is past the glare and *éclat* of youth, may be the more willing to listen to your story, if you tell it well. For an attachment, I should prefer her to *la petite Blot*; and, for a mere gallantry, I should prefer *la petite Blot* to her; so that they are consistent, *et l'un n'empêche pas l'autre.* Adieu. Remember *la douceur et les graces.*

LETTER CCLVI.

London, May the 23d, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I HAVE this moment received your letter of the 25th, N. S. and being rather somewhat more attentive to my commissions, than you are to yours, return you this immediate answer to the question you ask me about the two pictures: I will not give one livre more than what I told you in my last; having no sort of occasion for them, and not knowing very well where to put them, if I had them.

I wait with impatience for your final orders about the mohairs; the mercer persecuting me every day, for three pieces which I thought pretty, and which I have kept by me eventually, to secure them, in case your ladies should pitch upon them.

Digitized by Google

What do you mean by your * Si j'oſois? Qu'eſt-ce qui vous empêche d'oſer? On oſe toujours quand il y a eſpérance de ſuccès; et on ne perd rien à oſer, quand même il n'y en a pas. Un honnête homme ſçait oſer, et quand il faut oſer, il ouvre la tranchée par des travaux, des ſoins, et des attentions; s'il n'en eſt pas délogé d'abord il avance toujours à l'attaque de la place même. Après de certaines approches le ſuccès eſt infaillible, et il n'y a que les nigauds qui en doutent, au qui ne le tentent point. Seroit-ce le caractère reſpectable de Madame de la Valiere qui vous empêche d'oſer, ou ſeroit-ce la vertu farouche de Madame du Pin qui vous retient? La ſageſſe invincible de la belle Madame Caſe vous décourage-t-elle plus que ſa beauté ne vous invite? Mais ſi donc. Soïez convaincu que la femme la plus ſage ſe trouve flattée, bien loin d'être offenſée, par une déclaration d'amour, fait avec politeſſe, et agrément. Il ſe peut bien

* If I durſt! What ſhould hinder you from daring? One always dares, if there are hopes of ſucceſs; and if even there are none, one is no loſer by daring. A man of faſhion knows how, and when, to dare. He begins his approaches by diſtant attacks, by aſſiduities, and by attentions. If he is not immediately and totally repulſed, he continues to advance. After certain ſteps, ſucceſs is infallible; and none but very ſilly fellows can then either doubt, or not attempt it. Is it the reſpectable character of Madame de la Valiere, which prevents your daring; or are you intimidated at the fierce virtue of Madame du Pin? Does the invincible modeſty of the handſome Madame Caſe diſcourage, more than her beauty invites you? Fie for ſhame! Be convinced that the moſt virtuous woman, far from being offended

Digitized by Google

bien qu'elle ne s'y prêtera point, c'eſt à dire ſi elle a un gout ou une paſſion pour quelque autre ; mais en tout cas elle ne vous en ſçaura pas mauvais gré ; de façon qu'il n'eſt pas queſtion d'oſer dès qu'il n'y a pas de danger. Mais ſi elle s'y prête, ſi elle écoute, et qu'elle vous permet de redoubler votre déclaration, comptez qu'elle ſe moquera bien de vous ſi vous n'oſez pas tout le reſte. Je vous conſeille de débuter plutôt par Madame du Pin, qui a encore de la beauté plus qu'il n'en faut pour un jeune drôle comme vous ; elle a auſſi du monde, de l'eſprit, de la délicateſſe ; ſon âge ne lui laiſſe pas abſolument le choix de ſes amans, et je vous réponds qu'elle ne rejetteroit pas les offres de vos très humbles ſervices. Diſtinguez la donc par vos attentions, et des regards tendres. Prenez les occaſions favorables de lui dire à l'oreille que vous

fended at a declaration of love, is flattered by it, if it is made in a polite and agreeable manner. It is poſſible that ſhe may not be propitious to your vows ; that is to ſay, if ſhe has a liking or a paſſion for another perſon. But, at all events, ſhe will not be diſpleaſed with you for it ; ſo that, as there is no danger, this cannot even be called daring. But if ſhe attends, if ſhe liſtens, and allows you to repeat your declaration, be perſuaded that if you do not dare all the reſt, ſhe will laugh at you. I adviſe you to begin rather by Madame du Pin, who has ſtill more than beauty enough for ſuch a youngſter as you. She has, beſides, knowledge of the world, ſenſe, and delicacy. As ſhe is not ſo extremely young, the choice of her lovers cannot be entirely at her option. I promiſe you, ſhe will not refuſe the tender of your moſt humble ſervices. Diſtinguiſh her then by attentions, and by tender looks. Take favourable opportunities of whiſpering, that you wiſh eſteem and friendſhip were the only mo-

Digitized by Google

vous voudriez bien que l'amitié et l'eſtime fuſſent les ſeuls motifs de vos égards pour elle, mais que des ſentimens bien plus tendres en ſont les véritables ſources : que vous ſouffriez bien en les lui declarant; mais que vous ſouffriez encore plus en les lui cachant.

Je ſens bien qu'en lui diſant cela pour la premiere fois vous aurez l'air aſſez ſot, et aſſez penaud, et que vous le direz fort mal. Tant mieux, elle attribuera votre déſordre à l'excés de votre amour, au lieu de l'attribuer à la véritable cauſe, votre peu d'uſage du monde, ſurtout dans ces matiéres. En pareil cas l'amour propre eſt le fidele ami de l'amant. Ne craignez donc rien, ſoïez galant homme; parlez bien, et on vous écoutera. Si on ne vous écoute pas la premiere, parlez une ſeconde, une troiſieme, une quatrieme fois; ſi la place n'eſt pas déjà priſe, ſoïez ſur qu'à la longue elle eſt prenable.

tives of your regard for her; but that it derives from ſentiments of a much more tender nature: that you made not this declaration without pain; but that the concealing your paſſion is ſtill a greater torment.

I am ſenſible that, in ſaying this for the firſt time, you will look ſilly, abaſhed, and even expreſs yourſelf very ill. So much the better; for, inſtead of attributing your confuſion to the little uſage you have of the world, particularly in theſe ſort of ſubjects, ſhe will think that exceſs of love is the occaſion of it. In ſuch a caſe the lover's beſt friend is ſelf-love. Do not then be afraid; behave gallantly. Speak well, and you will be heard. If you are not liſtened to the firſt time, try a ſecond, a third, and a fourth. If the place is not already taken, depend upon it it may be conquered.

I am

Digitized by Google

I am very glad you are going to Orli, and from thence to St. Cloud; go to both, and to Verſailles alſo, often. It is that interior domeſtic familiarity with people of faſhion, that alone can give you *l'uſage du monde, et les manieres aiſées.* It is only with women one loves, or men one reſpects, that the deſire of pleaſing exerts itſelf; and without the deſire of pleaſing, no man living can pleaſe. Let that deſire be the ſpring of all your words and actions. That happy talent, the art of pleaſing, which ſo few do, though almoſt all might poſſeſs, is worth all your learning and knowledge put together. The latter can never raiſe you high, without the former; but the former may carry you, as it has carried thouſands, a great way without the latter.

I am glad that you dance ſo well, as to be reckoned by Marcel among his beſt ſcholars; go on, and dance better ſtill. Dancing well is pleaſing *pro tanto*, and makes a part of that neceſſary *whole* which is compoſed of a thouſand parts, many of them *les infiniment petits quoiqu' infiniment neceſſaires.*

I ſhall never have done upon this ſubject, which is indiſpenſably neceſſary towards your making any figure or fortune in the world; both which I have ſet my heart upon, and for both which you now abſolutely want no one thing but the art of pleaſing; and I muſt not conceal from you, that you have ſtill a good way to go, before you arrive at it. You ſtill want a thouſand of thoſe little attentions that imply a deſire of pleaſing: you want a *douceur* of air and expreſſion that engages: you want an elegancy and de-

Digitized by Google

licacy of expreſſion, neceſſary to adorn the beſt ſenſe and moſt ſolid matter: in ſhort, you ſtill want a great deal of the *brillant* and the *poli*. Get them at any rate: ſacrifice hecatombs of books to them: ſeek for them in company, and renounce your cloſet till you have got them. I never received the letter you refer to, if ever you wrote it. Adieu; *et bon ſoir, Monſeigneur.*

LETTER CCLVII.

Greenwich, June the 6th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

SOLICITOUS and anxious as I have ever been to form your heart, your mind, and your manners; and to bring you as near perfection as the imperfection of our natures will allow; I have exhauſted, in the courſe of our correſpondence, all that my own mind could ſuggeſt, and have borrowed from others whatever I thought could be uſeful to you; but this has neceſſarily been interruptedly and by ſnatches. It is now time, and you are of an age, to review and to weigh in your own mind all that you have heard, and all that you have read upon theſe ſubjects; and to form your own character, your conduct, and your manners, for the reſt of your life; allowing for ſuch improvements as a farther knowledge of the world

Digitized by Google

world will naturally give you. In this view, I would recommend to you to read, with the greateſt attention, ſuch books as treat particularly of thoſe ſubjects; reflecting ſeriouſly upon them, and then comparing the ſpeculation with the practice. For example, if you read in the morning ſome of la Rochefoucault's maxims; conſider them, examine them well, and compare them with the real characters you meet with in the evening. Read la Bruyere in the morning, and ſee in the evening whether his pictures are like. Study the heart and mind of man, and begin with your own. Meditation and reflection muſt lay the foundation of that knowledge; but experience and practice muſt, and alone can complete it. Books, it is true, point out the operations of the mind, the ſentiments of the heart, the influence of the paſſions; and ſo far they are of previous uſe: but without ſubſequent practice, experience, and obſervation, they are as ineffectual, and would even lead you into as many errors in fact, as a map would do, if you were to take your notions of the towns and provinces from their delineations in it. A man would reap very little benefit by his travels, if he made them only in his cloſet upon a map of the whole world. Next to the two books that I have already mentioned, I do not know a better for you to read and ſeriouſly reflect upon, than *Avis d'une Mere à un Fils par la Marquiſe de Lambert.* She was a woman of a ſuperior underſtanding and knowledge of the world, had always kept the beſt company, was ſolicitous that her ſon ſhould make a figure and

Digitized by Google

a fortune in the world, and knew better than any body how to point out the means. It is very ſhort, and will take you much leſs time to read, than you ought to employ in reflecting upon it, after you have read it. Her ſon was in the army, ſhe wiſhed he might riſe there; but, ſhe well knew, that, in order to riſe, he muſt firſt pleaſe: ſhe ſays to him therefore, * *à l'égard de ceux dont vous dépendez, le premier mérite eſt de plaire.* And, in another place, † *Dans les emplois ſubalternes vous ne vous ſoutenez que par les agrémens. Les maîtres ſont comme les maîtreſſes; quelque ſervice que vous leur aïez rendû, ils ceſſent de vous aimer quand vous ceſſez de leur plaire.* This, I can aſſure you, is at leaſt as true in Courts as in Camps, and poſſibly more ſo. If to your merit and knowledge you add the art of pleaſing, you may very probably come in time to be Secretary of State; but, take my word for it, twice your merit and knowledge, without the art of pleaſing, would, at moſt, raiſe you to the *important poſt* of Reſident at Hamburgh or Ratiſbon. I need not tell you now, for I often have, and your own diſcernment muſt have told you, of what numberleſs little ingredients that art of pleaſing is compounded, and how the want of

* With regard to thoſe upon whom you depend, the chief merit is to pleaſe.

† In ſubaltern employments, the art of pleaſing muſt be your ſupport. Maſters are like miſtreſſes; whatever ſervices they may be indebted to you for, they ceaſe tol ove when you ceaſe to be agreeable.

the

Digitized by Google

the leaſt of them lowers the whole; but the principal ingredient is, undoubtedly, *la douceur dans les manieres:* nothing will give you this more than keeping company with your ſuperiors. Madame Lambert tells her ſon, * *que vos liaiſons ſoient avec des perſonnes au deſſus de vous; par la vous vous accoutumez au reſpect et à la politeſſe: avec ſes égaux on ſe néglige, l'eſprit s'aſſoupit.* She adviſes him too to frequent thoſe people, and to ſee their inſide; † *il eſt bon d'approcher les hommes, de les voir à découvert, et avec leur mérite de tous les jours.* A happy expreſſion! It was for this reaſon that I have ſo often adviſed you to eſtabliſh and domeſticate yourſelf, wherever you can, in good houſes of people above you, that you may ſee their *every-day* characters, manners, habits, &c. One muſt ſee people undreſſed, to judge truly of their ſhape; when they are dreſſed to go abroad, their clothes are contrived to conceal, or at leaſt palliate, the defects of it; as full-bottomed wigs were contrived for the Duke of Burgundy, to conceal his hump back. Happy thoſe who have no faults to diſguiſe, nor weakneſſes to conceal! there are few, if any ſuch: but unhappy thoſe, who

* Let your connections be with people above you; by that means you will acquire a habit of reſpect and politeneſs. With one's equals one is apt to become negligent, and the mind grows torpid.

† In order to judge of men, one muſt be intimately connected; thus you ſee them without a veil, and with their mere every-day merit.

know

Digitized by Google

know so little of the world as to judge by outward appearances. Courts are the best keys to characters: there every passion is busy, every art exerted, every character analysed: jealousy, ever watchful, not only discovers, but exposes the mysteries of the trade, so that even by-standers *y apprennent à deviner*. There too the great art of pleasing is practised, taught, and learned, with all its graces and delicacies. It is the first thing needful there: it is the absolutely necessary harbinger of merit and talents, let them be ever so great. There is no advancing a step without it. Let misanthropes and would-be philosophers declaim as much as they please against the vices, the simulation, the dissimulation of Courts: those invectives are always the result of ignorance, ill-humour, or envy. Let them show me a cottage where there are not the same vices of which they accuse Courts; with this difference only, that in a Cottage they appear in their native deformity, and that in Courts, manners and good-breeding make them less shocking, and blunt their edge. No, be convinced that the good-breeding, the *tournure*, *la douceur dans les manieres*, which alone are to be acquired at Courts, are not the showish trifles only which some people call or think them; they are a solid good; they prevent a great deal of real mischief; they create, adorn, and strengthen friendships; they keep hatred within bounds; they promote good-humour and good-will in families, where the want of good-breeding and gentleness of manners is commonly the original cause of discord. Get then, before it is too late, an habit

Digitized by Google

of these *mitiores virtutes:* practise them upon every the least occasion, that they may be easy and familiar to you upon the greatest; for they lose a great degree of their merit if they seem laboured, and only called in upon extraordinary occasions. I tell you truly, this is now the only doubtful part of your character with me; and it is for that reason that I dwell upon it so much, and inculcate it so often. I shall soon see whether this doubt of mine is founded; or rather, I hope I shall soon see that it is not.

This moment I receive your letter of the 9th, N. S. I am sorry to find that you have had, though ever so slight, a return of your Carniolan disorder; and I hope your conclusion will prove a true one, and that this will be the last. I will send the mohairs by the first opportunity. As for the pictures, I am already so full, that I am resolved not to buy one more, unless by great accident I should meet with something surprisingly good, and as surprisingly cheap.

I should have thought that Lord * * *, at his age, and with his parts and address, need not have been reduced to keep an opera w—e, in such a place as Paris, where so many women of fashion generously serve as volunteers. I am still more sorry that he is in love with her; for that will take him out of good company, and sink him into bad; such as fiddlers, pipers, and *id genus omne*; most unedifying and unbecoming company for a man of fashion!

Lady Chesterfield makes you a thousand compliments. Adieu, my dear child.

LET-

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLVIII.

Greenwich, June 10th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

YOUR ladies were so slow in giving their specific orders, that the mohairs, of which you at last sent me the patterns, were all sold. However, to prevent farther delays (for ladies are apt to be very impatient, when at last they know their own minds), I have taken the quantities desired of three mohairs which come nearest to the description you sent me some time ago, in Madame Monconseil's own hand; and I will send them to Calais by the first opportunity. In giving *la petite Blot* her piece, you have a fine occasion of saying fine things, if so inclined.

Lady Hervey, who is your puff and panegyrist, writes me word, that she saw you lately dance at a ball, and that you dance very genteelly. I am extremely glad to hear it; for (by the maxim, that *omne majus continet in se minus*), if you dance genteelly, I presume you walk, sit, and stand genteelly too; things which are much more easy, though much more necessary, than dancing well. I have known many very genteel people, who could not dance well; but I never knew any body dance very well, who was not genteel in other things. You will probably often have occasion to stand in circles, at the levees of princes and ministers, when it is very necessary

de

Digitized by Google

de païr de ſa perſonne, et d'être bien planté, with your feet not too near nor too diſtant from each other. More people ſtand and walk, than ſit genteelly. Awkward, ill-bred people, being aſhamed, commonly ſit bolt upright, and ſtiff; others, too negligent and eaſy, *ſe veautrent dans leur fauteuil*, which is ungraceful and ill-bred, unleſs where the familiarity is extreme; but a man of faſhion makes himſelf eaſy, and appears ſo, by leaning gracefully, inſtead of lolling ſupinely; and by varying thoſe eaſy attitudes inſtead of that ſtiff immobility of a baſhful booby. You cannot conceive, nor can I expreſs, how advantageous a good air, genteel motions, and engaging addreſs are, not only among women, but among men, and even in the courſe of buſineſs; they faſcinate the affections, they ſteal a preference, they play about the heart till they engage it. I know a man, and ſo do you, who, without a grain of merit, knowledge, or talents, has raiſed himſelf millions of degrees above his level, ſingly, by a good air and engaging manners; inſomuch that the very Prince who raiſed him ſo high, calls him, *mon aimable vautrien* *: but of this do not open your lips, *pour cauſe*. I give you this ſecret, as the ſtrongeſt proof imaginable of the efficacy of air, addreſs, *tournure, et tous ces petits riens*.

Your other puff and panegyriſt, Mr. Harte, is gone to Windſor, in his way to Cornwall, in order to be

* The Maréchal de Richelieu.

back

back ſoon enough to meet you here: I really believe he is as impatient for that moment as I am, *et c'eſt tout dire:* but, however, notwithſtanding my impatience, if, by chance, you ſhould then be in a ſituation, that leaving Paris would coſt your heart too many pangs, I allow you to put off your journey, and to tell me, as Feſtus did Paul, *at a more convenient ſeaſon I will ſpeak to thee.* You ſee by this, that I eventually ſacrifice my ſentiments to yours, and this in a very uncommon object of paternal complaiſance. Provided always, and be it underſtood (as they ſay in Acts of Parliament) that *quæ te cunque domat Venus, non erubeſcendis adurit ignibus.* If your heart will let you come, bring with you only your valet de chambre Chriſtian, and your own footman; not your valet de place, whom you may diſmiſs for the time, as alſo your coach; but you had beſt keep on your lodgings, the intermediate expence of which will be but inconſiderable, and you will want them to leave your books and baggage in. Bring only the clothes you travel in, one ſuit of black, for the mourning for the Prince will not be quite out by that time, and one ſuit of your fine clothes, two or three of your laced ſhirts, and the reſt plain ones: of other things, as bags, feathers, *&c.* as you think proper. Bring no books, unleſs two or three for your amuſement upon the road; for we muſt apply ſinply to Engliſh, in which you are certainly no *puriſte*; and I will ſupply you ſufficiently with the proper Engliſh authors. I ſhall probably

probably keep you here till about the middle of October, and certainly not longer; it being abſolutely neceſſary for you to paſs the next winter at Paris; ſo that, ſhould any fine eyes ſhed tears for your departure, you may dry them by the promiſe of your return in two months.

Have you got a maſter for Geometry? If the weather is very hot, you may leave your riding at the *manège* till you return to Paris, unleſs you think the exerciſe does you more good than the heat can do you harm; but I deſire you will not leave off Marcel for one moment: your fencing likewiſe, if you have a mind, may ſubſide for the ſummer; but you will do well to reſume it in the winter, and to be *adroit* at it, but by no means for offence, only for defence in caſe of neceſſity. Good night. Yours.

P. S. I forgot to give you one commiſſion, when you come here; which is, not to fail bringing the *graces* along with you.

LETTER

LETTER CCLIX.

Greenwich, June 13th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

LES bienſéances * are a moſt neceſſary part of the knowledge of the world. They conſiſt in the relations of perſons, things, time, and place; good ſenſe points them out, good company perfects them (ſuppoſing always an intention and a deſire to pleaſe), and good policy recommends them.

Were you to converſe with a King, you ought to be as eaſy and unembarraſſed as with your own valet de chambre: but yet every look, word, and action, ſhould imply the utmoſt reſpect. What would be proper and well-bred with others, much your ſuperiors, would be abſurd and ill-bred with one ſo very much ſo. You muſt wait till you are ſpoken to; you muſt receive, not give the ſubject of converſation; and you muſt even take care that the given ſubject of ſuch converſation do not lead you into any impropriety. The art would be to carry it, if poſſible, to ſome indirect flattery: ſuch as commending thoſe virtues in ſome other perſon, in which that Prince either thinks he does, or at leaſt would be thought by others to excel. Almoſt the ſame pre-

* This ſingle word implies decorum, good-breeding, and propriety.

cautions

cautions are neceſſary to be uſed with Miniſters, Generals, &c. who expect to be treated with very near the ſame reſpect as their maſters, and commonly deſerve it better. There is however this difference, that one may begin the converſation with them, if on their ſide it ſhould happen to drop, provided one does not carry it to any ſubject upon which it is improper either for them to ſpeak or be ſpoken to. In theſe two caſes, certain attitudes and actions would be extremely abſurd, becauſe too eaſy, and conſequently diſreſpectful. As for inſtance, if you were to put your arms acroſs in your boſom, twirl your ſnuff-box, trample with your feet, ſcratch your head, &c. it would be ſhockingly ill-bred in that company; and, indeed, not extremely well-bred in any other. The great difficulty in thoſe caſes, though a very ſurmountable one by attention and cuſtom, is to join perfect inward eaſe with perfect outward reſpect.

In mixed companies with your equals (for in mixed companies all people are to a certain degree equal) greater eaſe and liberty are allowed; but they too have their bounds within *bienſéance*. There is a ſocial reſpect neceſſary: you may ſtart your own ſubject of converſation with modeſty, taking great care, however, * *de ne jamais parler de cordes dans la maiſon d'un pendû*. Your words, geſtures, and attitudes, have a greater degree of latitude, though by no

* Never to mention a rope in the family of a man who has been hanged.

Digitized by Google

means an unbounded one. You may have your hands in your pockets, take ſnuff, ſit, ſtand, or occaſionally walk, as you like: but I believe you would not think it very *bienſéant* to whiſtle, put on your hat, looſen your garters or your buckles, lie down upon a couch, or go to bed and welter in an eaſy chair. Theſe are negligences and freedoms which one can only take when quite alone: they are injurious to ſuperiors, ſhocking and offenſive to equals, brutal and inſulting to inferiors. That eaſineſs of carriage and behaviour, which is exceedingly engaging, widely differs from negligence and inattention, and by no means implies that one may do whatever one pleaſes; it only means that one is not to be ſtiff, formal, embarraſſed, diſconcerted, and aſhamed, like country bumpkins, and people who have never been in good company; but it requires great attention to, and a ſcrupulous obſervation of *les bienſéances*: whatever one ought to do is to be done with eaſe and unconcern; whatever is improper muſt not be done at all. In mixed companies alſo, different ages and ſexes are to be differently addreſſed. You would not talk of your pleaſures to men of a certain age, gravity, and dignity; they juſtly expect, from young people, a degree of deference and regard. You ſhould be full as eaſy with them as with people of your own years: but your manner muſt be different; more reſpect muſt be implied; and it is not amiſs to inſinuate, that from them you expect to learn. It flatters and comforts age, for not being able to take a part in the joy and titter of youth. To women you ſhould always

Digitized by Google

ways addreſs yourſelf with great outward reſpect and attention, whatever you feel inwardly; their ſex is by long preſcription entitled to it; and it is among the duties of *bienſéance:* at the ſame time that reſpect is very properly, and very agreeably, mixed with a degree of *enjouement*, if you have it: but then, that *badinage* muſt either directly or indirectly tend to their praiſe, and even not be liable to a malicious conſtruction to their diſadvantage. But here too, great attention muſt be had to the difference of age, rank, and ſituation. A *Maréchale* of fifty muſt not be played with like a young coquette of fifteen: reſpect and *ſérious enjouement*, if I may couple thoſe two words, muſt be uſed with the former, and mere *badinage, zeſté même d'un peu de poliſſonerie*, is pardonable with the latter.

Another important point of *les bienſéances*, ſeldom enough attended to, is not to run your own preſent humour and diſpoſition indiſcriminately againſt every body; but to obſerve, conform to, and adopt theirs. For example, if you happened to be in high good-humour, and a flow of ſpirits, would you go and ſing a * *pont neuf*, or cut a caper, to la Maréchale de Coigny, the Pope's Nuncio, or Abbé Sallier, or to any perſon of natural gravity and melancholy, or who at that time ſhould be in grief? I believe not: as, on the other hand, I ſuppoſe, that if you were in low ſpirits, or real grief, you would not chooſe to bewail your ſituation with *la petite Blot.* If you cannot command your preſent humour and diſpoſition,

* Ballad.

Digitized by Google

ſingle out thoſe to converſe with, who happen to be in the humour the neareſt to your own.

Loud laughter is extremely inconſiſtent with *les bienſéances*, as it is only the illiberal and noiſy teſtimony of the joy of the mob, at ſome very ſilly thing. A Gentleman is often ſeen, but very ſeldom heard to laugh. Nothing is more contrary to *les bienſéances* than horſe-play, or *jeux de main* of any kind whatever, and has often very ſerious, ſometimes very fatal conſequences. Romping, ſtruggling, throwing things at one another's head, are the becoming pleaſantries of the mob, but degrade a Gentleman; *giuoco di mano, giuoco di villano*, is a very true ſaying, among the few true ſayings of the Italians.

Peremptorineſs and deciſion in young people is *contraire aux bienſéances:* they ſhould ſeldom ſeem to aſſert, and always uſe ſome ſoftening mitigating expreſſion; ſuch as *s'il m'eſt permis de le dire, je croirois plutôt, ſi j'oſe m'expliquer*, which ſoftens the manner, without giving up, or even weakening the thing. People of more age and experience expect, and are entitled to, that degree of deference.

There is a *bienſéance* alſo with regard to people of the loweſt degree; a Gentleman obſerves it with his footman, even with the beggar in the ſtreet. He conſiders them as objects of compaſſion, not of inſult; he ſpeaks to neither *d'un ton bruſque*, but corrects the one cooly, and refuſes the other with humanity. There is no one occaſion in the world, in which *le ton bruſque* is becoming a Gentleman. In ſhort, *les bienſéances* are another word for *manners*, and extend

Digitized by Google

extend to every part of life. They are propriety; the Graces ſhould attend in order to complete them; the Graces enable us to do, genteelly and pleaſingly, what *les bienſéances* require to be done at all. The latter are an obligation upon every man; the former are an infinite advantage and ornament to any man. May you unite both!

Though you dance well, do not think that you dance well enough, and conſequently not endeavour to dance ſtill better. And though you ſhould be told that you are genteel, ſtill aim at being genteeler. If Marcel ſhould, do not you be ſatisfied. Go on, court the Graces all your life-time; you will find no better friends at Court: they will ſpeak in your favour, to the hearts of Princes, Miniſters, and Miſtreſſes.

Now that all tumultuous paſſions and quick ſenſations have ſubſided with me, and that I have no tormenting cares nor boiſterous pleaſures to agitate me, my greateſt joy is to conſider the fair proſpect you have before you, and to hope and believe you will enjoy it. You are already in the world, at an age when others have hardly heard of it. Your character is hitherto not only unblemiſhed in its moral part, but even unſullied by any low, dirty, and ungentlemanlike vice; and will, I hope, continue ſo. Your knowledge is ſound, extenſive, and avowed; eſpecially in every thing relative to your deſtination. With ſuch materials to begin, what then is wanting? Not fortune, as you have found by experience. You have had, and ſhall have, fortune ſufficient to aſſiſt

Digitized by Google

your merit and your industry; and, if I can help it, you never shall have enough to make you negligent of either. You have too *mens sana in corpore sano*, the greatest blessing of all. All therefore that you want is as much in your power to acquire, as to eat your breakfast when set before you; it is only that knowledge of the world, that elegancy of manners, that universal politeness, and those graces, which keeping good company, and seeing variety of places and characters, must inevitably, with the least attention on your part, give you. Your foreign destination leads to the greatest things, and your parliamentary situation will facilitate your progress. Consider then this pleasing prospect as attentively for yourself, as I consider it for you. Labour on your part to realise it, as I will on mine to assist and enable you to do it. *Nullum numen abest si sit prudentia.*

Adieu, my dear child! I count the days till I have the pleasure of seeing you: I shall soon count the hours, and at last the minutes, with increasing impatience.

P. S. The mohairs are this day gone from hence for Calais, recommended to the care of Madame Morel, and directed, as desired, to the Comptroller General. The three pieces come to six hundred and eighty French livres.

LETTER

LETTER CCLX.

Greenwich, June the 20th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

SO very few people, especially young travellers, see what they see, or hear what they hear, that though I really believe it may be unnecessary with you, yet there can be no harm in reminding you, from time to time, to see what you see, and to hear what you hear; that is, to see and hear as you should do. Frivolous futile people, who make at least three parts in four of mankind, only desire to see and hear what their frivolous and futile præcursors have seen and heard; as St. Peter's, the Pope, and High Mass, at Rome; Nôtre Dame, Versailles, the French King, and the French Comedy, in France. A man of parts sees and hears very differently from these gentlemen, and a great deal more. He examines and informs himself thoroughly of every thing he sees or hears; and, more particularly, as it is relative to his own profession or destination. Your destination is political; the object therefore of your inquiries and observations should be the political interior of things; the forms of government, laws, regulations, customs, trade, manufactures, &c. of the several nations of Europe. This knowledge is much better acquired by conversation with sensible and well-informed people, than by books,

Digitized by Google

the beſt of which upon theſe ſubjects are always imperfect. For example, there are Preſent States of France, as there are of England; but they are always defective, being publiſhed by people uninformed, who only copy one another; they are, however, worth looking into; becauſe they point out objects for inquiry, which otherwiſe might poſſibly never have occurred to one's mind: but an hour's converſation with a ſenſible *Préſident*, or *Conſeiller*, will let you more into the true ſtate of the Parliament of Paris, than all the books in France. In the ſame manner, the *Almanach Militaire* is worth your having; but two or three converſations with officers will inform you much better of their military regulations. People have, commonly, a partiality for their own profeſſions, love to talk of them, and are even flattered by being conſulted upon the ſubject; when, therefore, you are with any of thoſe military gentlemen (and you can hardly be in any company without ſome), aſk them military queſtions. Inquire into their methods of diſcipline, quartering, and cloathing their men; inform yourſelf of their pay, their perquiſites, *leurs montres*, *leurs étapes*, *&c.* Do the ſame as to the *marine*, and make yourſelf particularly maſter of that *détail*; which has, and always will have, a great relation to the affairs of England; and, in proportion as you get good information, make minutes of them in writing.

The regulations of trade and commerce in France are excellent, as appears but too plainly for us, by the

Digitized by Google

the great increaſe of both, within theſe thirty years; for, not to mention their extenſive commerce in both the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies, they have got the whole trade of the Levant from us; and now ſupply all the foreign markets with their ſugars, to the ruin almoſt of our ſugar colonies, as Jamaica, Barbadoes, and the Leeward Iſlands. Get, therefore, what informations you can of theſe matters alſo.

Inquire too into their church matters; for which the preſent diſputes between the Court and the Clergy give you fair and frequent opportunities. Know the particular rights of the Gallican church, in oppoſition to the pretenſions of the See of Rome. I need not recommend eccleſiaſtical hiſtory to you, ſince I hear you ſtudy *du Pin* very aſſiduouſly.

You cannot imagine how much this ſolid and uſeful knowledge of other countries will diſtinguiſh you in your own (where, to ſay the truth, it is very little known or cultivated), beſides the great uſe it is of in all foreign negotiations; not to mention, that it enables a man to ſhine in all companies. When Kings and Princes have any knowledge, it is of this ſort, and more particularly: therefore it is the uſual topic of their levee converſations, in which it will qualify you to bear a conſiderable part: it brings you more acquainted with them; and they are pleaſed to have people talk to them on a ſubject in which they think to ſhine.

There

There is a sort of chit-chat, or *small-talk*, which is the general run of conversation at Courts, and in most mixed companies. It is a sort of middling conversation, neither silly nor edifying; but, however, very necessary for you to be master of. It turns upon the public events of Europe, and then is at its best; very often upon the number, the goodness, or badness, the discipline, or the clothing of the troops of different Princes; sometimes upon the families, the marriages, the relations of Princes, and considerable people; and sometimes *sur la bonne chère*, the magnificence of public entertainments, balls, masquerades, &c. I would wish you to be able to talk upon all these things, better, and with more knowledge, than other people; insomuch that, upon these occasions, you should be applied to, and that people should say, *I dare say Mr. Stanhope can tell us.*

Second-rate knowledge and middling talents carry a man farther at Courts, and in the busy part of the world, than superior knowledge and shining parts. Tacitus very justly accounts for a man's having always kept in favour, and enjoyed the best employments, under the tyrannical reigns of three or four of the very worst Emperors, by saying, that it was not *propter aliquam eximiam artem, sed quia par negotiis neque supra erat.* Discretion is the great article; all these things are to be learned, and only learned by keeping a great deal of the best company. Frequent those good houses, where you have already a footing, and wriggle yourself somehow or other into every other.

Digitized by Google

other. Haunt the Courts particularly, in order to get that *routine*.

This moment I received yours of the 18th N. S. You will have had ſome time ago my final anſwers concerning the pictures; and, by my laſt, an account that the mohairs were gone to Madame Morel at Calais, with the proper directions.

I am ſorry that your two ſons-in-law, the princes B——, are ſuch boobies; however, as they have the honour of being ſo nearly related to you, I will ſhow them what civilities I can.

I confeſs you have not time for long abſences from Paris at preſent, becauſe of your various maſters, all which I would have you apply to cloſely while you are now in that capital: but when you return thither, after the viſit you intend me the honour of, I do not propoſe your having any maſter at all, except Marcel once or twice a week. And then the Courts will, I hope, be no longer ſtrange countries to you; for I would have you run down frequently to Verſailles and St. Cloud, for three or four days at a time. You know the Abbé de la Ville, who will preſent you to others, ſo that you will ſoon be *fauſilé* with the reſt of the Court. Court is the ſoil in which you are to grow and flouriſh; you ought to be well acquainted with the nature of it; like all other ſoil, it is in ſome places deeper, in others lighter, but always capable of great improvement by cultivation and experience.

You

You ſay that you want ſome hints for a letter to Lady Cheſterfield; more uſe and knowledge of the world will teach you occaſionally to write and talk genteelly *ſur des riens*, which I can tell you is a very uſeful part of worldly knowledge; for, in ſome companies, it would be imprudent to talk upon any thing elſe, and with very many people it is impoſſible to talk of any thing elſe; they would not underſtand you. Adieu!

LETTER CCLXI.

London, June the 24th, O. S. 1751.

My dear Friend,

AIR, addreſs, manners, and graces, are of ſuch infinite advantage to whoever has them, and ſo peculiarly and eſſentially neceſſary for you, that now, as the time of our meeting draws near, I tremble for fear I ſhould not find you poſſeſſed of them; and, to tell you the truth, I doubt you are not yet ſufficiently convinced of their importance. There is, for inſtance, your intimate friend Mr. H——, who, with great merit, deep knowledge, and a thouſand good qualities, will never make a figure in the world while he lives: Why? Merely for want of thoſe external and ſhowiſh accompliſhments, which he began the world too late to acquire; and which, with his ſtudious

ſtudious and philoſophical turn, I believe he thinks are not worth his attention. He may, very probably, make a figure in the republic of letters; but he had ten thouſand times better make a figure as a man of the world and of buſineſs in the republic of the United Provinces; which, take my word for it, he never will.

As I open myſelf, without the leaſt reſerve, whenever I think that my doing ſo can be of any uſe to you, I will give you a ſhort account of myſelf when I firſt came into the world, which was at the age you are of now, ſo that (by the way) you have got the ſtart of me in that important article by two or three years at leaſt. At nineteen, I left the univerſity of Cambridge, where I was an abſolute pedant: when I talked my beſt, I quoted Horace; when I aimed at being facetious, I quoted Martial; and when I had a mind to be a fine gentleman, I talked Ovid. I was convinced that none but the antients had common ſenſe; that the Claſſics contained every thing that was either neceſſary, uſeful, or ornamental to men; and I was not without thoughts of wearing the *toga virilis* of the Romans, inſtead of the vulgar and illiberal dreſs of the moderns. With theſe excellent notions, I went firſt to the Hague, where, by the help of ſeveral letters of recommendation, I was ſoon introduced into all the beſt company; and where I very ſoon diſcovered, that I was totally miſtaken in almoſt every one notion I had entertained. Fortunately, I had a ſtrong deſire to pleaſe (the mixed reſult of good-nature, and a vanity by

Digitized by Google

by no means blameable), and was ſenſible that I had nothing but the deſire. I therefore reſolved, if poſſible, to acquire the means too. I ſtudied attentively and minutely the dreſs, the air, the manner, the addreſs, and the turn of converſation, of all thoſe whom I found to be the people in faſhion, and moſt generally allowed to pleaſe. I imitated them as well as I could: If I heard that one man was reckoned remarkably genteel, I carefully watched his dreſs, motions, and attitudes, and formed my own upon them. When I heard of another, whoſe converſation was agreeable and engaging, I liſtened and attended to the turn of it. I addreſſed myſelf, though *de très mauvaiſe grace*, to all the moſt faſhionable fine ladies; confeſſed, and laughed with them at my own awkwardneſs and rawneſs, recommending myſelf as an object for them to try their ſkill in forming. By theſe means, and with a paſſionate deſire of pleaſing every body, I came by degrees to pleaſe ſome; and I can aſſure you, that what little figure I have made in the world has been much more owing to that paſſionate deſire I had of pleaſing univerſally, than to any intrinſic merit, or ſound knowledge, I might ever have been maſter of. My paſſion for pleaſing was ſo ſtrong (and I am very glad it was ſo), that I own to you fairly, I wiſhed to make every woman I ſaw in love with me, and every man I met with admire me. Without this paſſion for the object, I ſhould never have been ſo attentive to the means; and I own I cannot conceive how it is poſſible for any man of good-nature and good-ſenſe to be without

out this paſſion. Does not good-nature incline us to pleaſe all thoſe we converſe with, of whatever rank or ſtation they may be? And does not good-ſenſe, and common obſervation, ſhow of what infinite uſe it is to pleaſe? Oh! but one may pleaſe by the good qualities of the heart, and the knowledge of the head, without that faſhionable air, addreſs, and manner, which is mere tinſel. I deny it. A man may be eſteemed and reſpected, but I defy him to pleaſe without them. Moreover, at your age, I would not have contented myſelf with barely pleaſing; I wanted to ſhine, and to diſtinguiſh myſelf in the world as a man of faſhion and gallantry, as well as buſineſs. And that ambition, or vanity, call it what you pleaſe, was a right one; it hurt nobody, and made me exert whatever talents I had. It is the ſpring of a thouſand right and good things.

I was talking you over the other day with one very much your friend, and who had often been with you, both at Paris and in Italy. Among the innumerable queſtions, which you may be ſure I aſked him concerning you, I happened to mention your dreſs (for, to ſay the truth, it was the only thing of which I thought him a competent judge); upon which he ſaid, that you dreſſed tolerably well at Paris; but that in Italy you dreſſed ſo ill, that he uſed to joke with you upon it, and even to tear your clothes. Now, I muſt tell you, that at your age it is as ridiculous not to be very well dreſſed, as at my age it would be, if I were to wear a white feather and red-

red-heeled ſhoes. Dreſs is one of the various ingredients that contribute to the art of pleaſing; it pleaſes the eyes at leaſt, and more eſpecially of women. Addreſs yourſelf to the ſenſes, if you would pleaſe; dazzle the eyes, ſooth and flatter the ears of mankind; engage their hearts, and let their reaſon do its worſt againſt you. *Suavitèr in modo* is the great ſecret. Whenever you find yourſelf engaged inſenſibly in favour of any body of no ſuperior merit nor diſtinguiſhed talents, examine, and ſee what it is that has made thoſe impreſſions upon you: you will find it to be that *douceur*, that gentleneſs of manners, that air and addreſs, which I have ſo often recommended to you, and from thence draw this obvious concluſion, That what pleaſes you in them, will pleaſe others in you; for we are all made of the ſame clay, though ſome of the lumps are a little finer, and ſome a little coarſer; but, in general, the ſureſt way to judge of others is to examine and analyſe one's ſelf thoroughly. When we meet, I will aſſiſt you in that analyſis, in which every man wants ſome aſſiſtance againſt his own ſelf-love. Adieu.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXII.

Greenwich, June the 30th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

PRAY give the enclosed to our friend the Abbé; it is to congratulate him upon his *Canonicat*, which I am really very glad of, and I hope it will fatten him up to Boileau's *Chanoine*; at present he is as meagre as an Apostle or a Prophet. By the way, has he ever introduced you to la Ducheſſe d'Aiguillon? If he has not, make him preſent you; and if he has, frequent her, and make her many compliments from me. She has uncommon ſenſe and knowledge, for a woman, and her houſe is the reſort of one ſet of *les beaux eſprits*. It is a ſatisfaction and a ſort of credit to be acquainted with thoſe gentlemen; and it puts a young fellow in faſhion. *A propos de beaux eſprits*; have you *les entrées* at Lady Sandwich's; who, old as ſhe was, when I ſaw her laſt, had the ſtrongeſt parts of any woman I ever knew in my life? If you are not acquainted with her, either the Ducheſs d'Aiguillon or Lady Hervey can, and I dare ſay will introduce you. I can aſſure you, it is very well worth your while, both upon her own account, and for the ſake of the people of wit and learning who frequent her. In ſuch companies there is always ſomething to be learned, as well as manners: the converſation turns upon ſomething above trifles; ſome point of

Digitized by Google

literature, criticiſm, hiſtory, *&c.* is diſcuſſed with ingenuity and good manners; for I muſt do the French people of learning juſtice; they are not bears, as moſt of ours are: they are gentlemen.

Our Abbé writes me word that you were gone to Compiegne; I am very glad of it; other Courts muſt form you for your own. He tells me too, that you have left off riding at the *manege*; I have no objection to that, it takes up a great deal of the morning; and if you have got a genteel and firm ſeat on horſeback, it is enough for you, now that tilts and tournaments are laid aſide. I ſuppoſe you have hunted at Compiegne. The King's hunting there, I am told, is a fine ſight. The French manner of hunting is gentleman-like; ours is only for bumpkins and boobies. The poor beaſts here are purſued and run down by much greater beaſts than themſelves; and the true Britiſh fox-hunter is moſt undoubtedly a ſpecies appropriated and peculiar to this country, which no other part of the globe produces.

I hope you apply the time you have ſaved from the riding-houſe to uſeful more than to learned purpoſes; for I can aſſure you they are very different things. I would have you allow but one hour a day for Greek; and that more to keep what you have, than to increaſe it: by Greek, I mean uſeful Greek books, ſuch as Demoſthenes, Thucydides, *&c.* and not the poets, with whom you are already enough acquainted. Your Latin will take care of itſelf. Whatever more time you have for reading, pray beſtow it upon thoſe books which are immediately rela-

Digitized by Google

relative to your deſtination; ſuch as modern hiſtory, in the modern languages, memoirs, anecdotes, letters, negotiations, &c. Collect alſo, if you can, authentically, the preſent ſtate of all the courts and countries in Europe, the characters of the Kings and Princes, their wives, their miniſters, and their w—s; their ſeveral views, connections, and intereſts; the ſtate of their *finances*, their military force, their trade, manufactures, and commerce. This is the uſeful, the neceſſary knowledge for you, and indeed for every gentleman. But with all this, remember that living books are much better than dead ones; and throw away no time (for it is thrown away) with the latter, which you can employ well with the former; for books muſt now be only your amuſement, but by no means your buſineſs. I had much rather that you were paſſionately in love with ſome determined coquette of condition (who would lead you a dance, faſhion, ſupple, and poliſh you), than that you knew all Plato and Ariſtotle by heart: an hour at Verſailles, Compiegne, or St. Cloud, is now worth more to you than three hours in your cloſet, with the beſt books that ever were written.

I hear the diſpute between the Court and the Clergy is made up amicably; both parties have yielded ſomething; the King being afraid of loſing more of his ſoul, and the Clergy more of their revenue. Thoſe gentlemen are vere ſkilful in making the moſt of the vices and the weakneſſes of the laity. I hope you have read and informed yourſelf fully of every thing relative to that affair; it is a very im-

Digitized by Google

portant queſtion, in which the prieſthood of every country in Europe is highly concerned. If you would be thoroughly convinced that their tithes are of divine inſtitution, and their property the property of God himſelf, not to be touched by any power on earth, read Frà-Paolo *de beneficiis*, an excellent and ſhort book; for which, and ſome other treatiſes againſt the Court of Rome, he was ſtiletto'd; which made him ſay afterwards, upon ſeeing an anonymous book written againſt him, by order of the Pope, *Conoſco bene lo ſtile Romano.*

The Parliament of Paris, and the States of Languedoc, will, I believe, hardly ſcramble off; having only reaſon and juſtice, but no terrors on their ſide. Thoſe are political and conſtitutional queſtions, that well deſerve your attention and enquiries; I hope you are thoroughly maſter of them. It is alſo worth your while to collect and keep all the pieces written upon thoſe ſubjects.

I hope you have been thanked by your ladies, at leaſt, if not paid in money, for the mohairs, which I ſent by a courier to Paris ſome time ago, inſtead of ſending them to Madame Morel at Calais, as I told you I ſhould. Do they like them; and do they like you the better for getting them? *La petite Blot devroit au moins païer de ſa perſonne.* As for Madame de Polignac, I believe you will very willingly hold her excuſed from perſonal payment.

Before you return to England, pray go again to Orli, for two or three days, and alſo to St. Cloud, in order to ſecure a good reception there at your return.

Digitized by Google

turn. Aſk the Marquis de Matignon too, if he has any orders for you in England, or any letters or packets for Lord Bolingbroke. Adieu! Go on, and proſper.

LETTER CCLXIII.

Greenwich, July the 8th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE laſt mail brought me your letter of the 3d July, N. S. I am glad that you are ſo well with Colonel Yorke, as to be let into ſecret correſpondences. Lord Albemarle's reſerve to you is, I believe, more owing to his Secretary than to himſelf; for you ſeem to be much in favour with him; and poſſibly too *he has no very ſecret letters* to communicate. However, take care not to diſcover the leaſt diſſatisfaction upon this ſcore: make the proper acknowledgements to Colonel Yorke, for what he does ſhow you; but let neither Lord Albemarle nor his people perceive the leaſt coldneſs on your part, upon account of what they do not ſhow you. It is very often neceſſary not to manifeſt all one feels. Make your court to, and connect yourſelf as much as poſſible with Colonel Yorke, he may be of great uſe to you hereafter; and when you take leave, not

Digitized by Google

only offer to bring over any letters or packets by way of ſecurity; but even aſk, as a favour, to be the carrier of a letter from him to his father the Chancellor. *A propos* of your coming here; I confeſs that I am weekly impatient for it, and think a few days worth getting; I would, therefore, inſtead of the 25th of next month, N. S. which was the day that ſome time ago I appointed for your leaving Paris, have you ſet out on Friday the 20th Auguſt, N. S.; in conſequence of which, you will be at Calais ſome time on the Sunday following, and probably at Dover within four-and-twenty hours afterwards. If you land in the morning, you may in a poſt-chaiſe get to Sittingborne that day: if you come on ſhore in the evening, you can only get to Canterbury, where you will be better lodged than at Dover. I will not have you travel in the night, nor fatigue and overheat yourſelf, by running on fourſcore miles the moment you land. You will come ſtraight to Blackheath, where I ſhall be ready to meet you, and which is directly upon the Dover road to London; and we will go to town together, after you have reſted yourſelf a day or two here. All the other directions, which I gave you in my former letter, hold ſtill the ſame. But, notwithſtanding this regulation, ſhould you have any particular reaſons for leaving Paris, two or three days ſooner, or later, than the above-mentioned, *vous êtes le maître.* Make all your *arrangemens* at Paris for about a ſix weeks ſtay in England, at fartheſt.

I had

Digitized by Google

I had a letter the other day from Lord Huntingdon, of which one half at leaſt was your panegyric: it was extremely welcome to me from ſo good an hand. Cultivate that friendſhip; it will do you honour, and give you ſtrength. Connections, in our mixed parliamentary government, are of great uſe.

I ſend you here encloſed the particular price of each of the mohairs; but I do not ſuppoſe that you will receive a ſhilling for any one of them. However, if any of your ladies ſhould take an odd fancy to pay, the ſhorteſt way, in the courſe of buſineſs, is for you to keep the money, and to take ſo much leſs from Sir John Lambert in your next draught upon him.

I am very ſorry to hear that Lady Hervey is ill, Paris does not ſeem to agree with her; ſhe uſed to have great health here. *A propos* of her; remember, when you are with me, not to mention her but when you and I are quite alone, for reaſons which I will tell you when we meet: but this is only between you and me; and I deſire that you will not ſo much as hint it to her, or any body elſe.

If old Kurzay goes to the valley of Jehoſhaphat, I cannot help it; it will be an eaſe to our friend Madame Monconſeil, who I believe maintains her, and a little will not ſatisfy her in any way.

Remember to bring your mother ſome little preſents; they need not be of value, but only marks

Digitized by Google

of your affection and duty for one who has always been tenderly fond of you. You may bring Lady Chesterfield a little Martin snuff-box, of about five louis; and you need bring over no other presents; you and I not wanting *les petits presens pour entretenir l'amitié.*

Since I wrote what goes before, I have talked you over minutely with Lord Albemarle; who told me, that he could very sincerely commend you upon every article but one; but upon that one you were often joked, both by him and others. I desired to know what that was; he laughed, and told me, it was the article of dress, in which you were exceedingly negligent. Though he laughed, I can assure you, that it is no laughing matter for you; and you will possibly be surprised when I assert (but, upon my word, it is literally true) that to be very well dress is of much more importance to you, than all the Greek you know will be of these thirty years. Remember, the world is now your only business; and you must adopt its customs and manners, be they silly or be they not. To neglect your dress, is an affront to all the women you keep company with, as it implies, that you do not think them worth that attention which every body else doth; they mind dress, and you will never please them if you neglect yours; and, if you do not please the women, you will not please half the men you otherwise might. It is the women who put a young fellow in fashion, even with the men. A young fellow ought to have a certain fund of coquetry; which should make him

try

try all the means of pleaſing, as much as any coquette in Europe can do. Old as I am, and little thinking of women, God knows, I am very far from being negligent of my dreſs; and why? From conformity to cuſtom; and out of decency to men, who expect that degree of complaiſance. I do not, indeed, wear feathers and red-heels; which would ill-ſuit my age: but I take care to have my clothes well made, my wig well combed and powdered, my linen and perſon extremely clean. I even allow my footmen forty ſhillings a year extraordinary, that they may be ſpruce and neat. Your figure eſpecially, which from its ſtature cannot be very majeſtic and intereſting, ſhould be the more attended to in point of dreſs: as it cannot be *impoſante*, it ſhould be *gentille, aimable, bien miſe*. It will not admit of negligence and careleſſneſs.

I believe Mr. Hayes thinks you have ſlighted him a little of late, ſince you have got into ſo much other company. I do not, by any means, blame you for not frequenting his houſe ſo much as you did at firſt, before you had got into ſo many other houſes, more entertaining and more inſtructing than his: on the contrary, you do very well; however, as he was extremely civil to you, take care to be ſo to him, and make up in manner, what you omit in matter. See him, dine with him before you come away, and aſk his commands for England.

Your

Digitized by Google

Your triangular ſeal is done, and I have given it to an Engliſh gentleman, who ſets out in a week for Paris, and who will deliver it to Sir John Lambert for you.

I cannot conclude this letter, without returning again to the ſhowiſh, the ornamental, the ſhining parts of your character; which if you neglect, upon my word you will render the ſolid ones abſolutely uſeleſs: nay, ſuch is the preſent turn of the world, that ſome valuable qualities are even ridiculous, if not accompanied by the genteeler accompliſhments. Plainneſs, ſimplicity, and Quakeriſm, either in dreſs or manners, will by no means do; they muſt both be laced and embroidered: ſpeaking, or writing ſenſe, without elegancy and turn, will be very little perſuaſive; and the beſt figure in the world, without air and addreſs, will be very ineffectual. Some pedants may have told you, that ſound ſenſe, and learning, ſtand in need of no ornaments; and, to ſupport that aſſertion, elegantly quote the vulgar proverb, that *good wine needs no buſh*; but, ſurely, the little experience you have already had of the world muſt have convinced you, that the contrary of that aſſertion is true. All thoſe accompliſhments are now in your power; think of them, and of them only. I hope you frequent La Foire St. Laurent, which I ſee is now open: you will improve more, by going there with your miſtreſs, than by ſtaying at home, and reading Euclid with your geometry maſter. Adieu. *Divertiſſez vous, il n'y a rien de tel.*

LETTER

LETTER CCLXIV.

Greenwich, July the 15th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AS this is the laſt, or the laſt letter but one, that I think I ſhall write before I have the pleaſure of ſeeing you here, it may not be amiſs to prepare you a little for our interview, and for the time we ſhall paſs together. Before Kings and Princes meet, Miniſters on each ſide adjuſt the important points of precedence, arm-chairs, right hand and left, *&c.* ſo that they know previouſly what they are to expect, what they have to truſt to: and it is right they ſhould; for they commonly envy or hate, but moſt certainly diſtruſt each other. We ſhall meet upon very different terms; we want no ſuch preliminaries: you know my tenderneſs, I know your affection. My only object, therefore, is to make your ſhort ſtay with me as uſeful as I can to you; and yours, I hope, is to co-operate with me. Whether, by making it wholeſome, I ſhall make it pleaſant to you, I am not ſure. Emetics and cathartics I ſhall not adminiſter, becauſe I am ſure you do not want them; but for alteratives you muſt expect a great many; and I can tell you, that I have a number of *noſtrums*, which I ſhall communicate to nobody but yourſelf. To ſpeak without a metaphor, I ſhall endeavour to aſſiſt your youth with all the experience that I have pur-

Digitized by Google

purchaſed, at the price of ſeven-and-fifty years. In order to this, frequent reproofs, corrections, and admonitions, will be neceſſary; but then, I promiſe you, that they ſhall be in a gentle, friendly, and ſecret manner; they ſhall not put you out of countenance in company, nor out of humour when we are alone. I do not expect, that, at nineteen, you ſhould have that knowledge of the world, thoſe manners, that dexterity, which few people have at nine-and-twenty. But I will endeavour to give them you; and I am ſure you will endeavour to learn them, as far as your youth, my experience, and the time we ſhall paſs together, will allow. You may have many inaccuracies (and to be ſure you have, for who has not, at your age) which few people will tell you of, and ſome nobody can tell you of but myſelf. You may poſſibly have others too, which eyes leſs intereſted, and leſs vigilant than mine, do not diſcover; all thoſe you ſhall hear of, from one, whoſe tenderneſs for you will excite his curioſity, and ſharpen his penetration. The ſmalleſt inattention, or error in manners, the minuteſt inelegancy of diction, the leaſt awkwardneſs in your dreſs and carriage, will not eſcape my obſervation, nor paſs without amicable correction. Two of the moſt intimate friends in the world can freely tell each other their faults, and even their crimes; but cannot poſſibly tell each other of certain little weakneſſes, awkwardneſſes, and blindneſſes of ſelf-love; to authorize that unreſerved freedom, the relation between us is abſolutely neceſſary. For example, I had

Digitized by Google

had a very worthy friend, with whom I was intimate enough to tell him his faults; he had but few; I told him of them; he took it kindly of me, and corrected them. But then, he had ſome weakneſſes that I could never tell him of directly, and which he was ſo little ſenſible of himſelf, that hints of them were loſt upon him. He had a ſcrag neck, of about a yard long; notwithſtanding which, bags being in faſhion, truly he would wear one to his wig, and did ſo; but never behind him, for, upon every motion of his head, his bag came forwards over one ſhoulder or the other. He took it into his head too, that he muſt occaſionally dance minuets, becauſe other people did; and he did ſo, not only extremely ill, but ſo awkward, ſo disjointed, ſo ſlim, ſo meagre, was his figure, that had he danced as well as ever Marcel did, it would have been ridiculous in him to have danced at all. I hinted theſe things to him as plainly as friendſhip would allow, and to no purpoſe; but to have told him the whole, ſo as to cure him, I muſt have been his father, which, thank God, I am not. As fathers commonly go, it is ſeldom a misfortune to be fatherleſs; and, conſidering the general run of ſons, as ſeldom a misfortune to be childleſs. You and I form, I believe, an exception to that rule; for, I am perſuaded, that we would neither of us change our relation, were it in our power. You will, I both hope and believe, be not only the comfort, but the pride of my age: and, I am ſure, I will be the ſupport, the friend, the guide of your youth. Truſt me without reſerve, I will

will adviſe you without private intereſt, or ſecret envy. Mr. Harte will do ſo too; but ſtill there may be ſome little things proper for you to know, and neceſſary for you to correct, which even his friendſhip would not let him tell you of ſo freely as I ſhould; and ſome of which he may not poſſibly be ſo good a judge of as I am, not having lived ſo much in the great world.

One principal topic of our converſation will be, not only the purity, but the elegancy of the Engliſh language; in both which you are very deficient. Another will be the conſtitution of this country, of which, I believe, you know leſs, than of moſt other countries in Europe. Manners, attentions, and addreſs, will alſo be the frequent ſubjects of our lectures; and whatever I know of that important and neceſſary art, the art of pleaſing, I will unreſervedly communicate to you. Dreſs too (which, as things are, I can logically prove, requires ſome attention,) will not always eſcape our notice. Thus, my lectures will be more various, and in ſome reſpects more uſeful, than Profeſſor Maſcow's; and therefore, I can tell you, that I expect to be paid for them: but, as poſſibly you would not care to part with your ready money, and as I do not think that it would be quite handſome in me to accept it, I will compound for the payment, and take it in attention and practice.

Pray remember to part with all your friends, acquaintances, and miſtreſſes, if you have any at Paris,

Digitized by Google

in ſuch a manner as may make them not only willing, but impatient, to ſee you there again. Aſſure them of your deſire of returning to them; and do it in a manner, that they may think you in earneſt, that is, *avec onction et une eſpéce d'attendriſſement*. All people ſay pretty near the ſame things upon thoſe occaſions, it is the manner only that makes the difference; and that difference is great. Avoid, however, as much as you can, charging yourſelf with commiſſions, in your return from hence to Paris; I know, by experience, that they are exceedingly troubleſome, commonly expenſive, and very ſeldom ſatisfactory at laſt, to the perſons who give them: ſome you cannot refuſe, to people to whom you are obliged, and would oblige in your turn; but as to common fiddle-faddle commiſſions, you may excuſe yourſelf from them with truth, by ſaying that you are to return to Paris through Flanders, and ſee all thoſe great towns; which I intend you ſhall do, and ſtay a week or ten days at Bruſſels. Adieu! A good journey to you, if this is my laſt; if not, I can repeat again what I ſhall wiſh conſtantly.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXV.

London, December the 19th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

YOU are now entered upon a ſcene of buſineſs, where I hope you will one day make a figure. Uſe does a great deal, but care and attention muſt be joined to it. The firſt thing neceſſary in writing letters of buſineſs, is extreme clearneſs and perſpicuity; every paragraph ſhould be ſo clear, and unambiguous, that the dulleſt fellow in the world may not be able to miſtake it, nor obliged to read it twice in order to underſtand it. This neceſſary clearneſs implies a correctneſs, without excluding an elegancy of ſtyle. Tropes, figures, antitheſes, epigrams, &c. would be as miſplaced, and as impertinent in letters of buſineſs, as they are ſometimes (if judiciouſly uſed) proper and pleaſing in familiar letters, upon common and trite ſubjects. In buſineſs, an elegant ſimplicity, the reſult of care, not of labour, is required. Buſineſs muſt be well, not affectedly, dreſſed; but by no means negligently. Let your firſt attention be to clearneſs, and read every paragraph after you have written it, in the critical view of diſcovering whether it is poſſible that any one man can miſtake the true ſenſe of it; and correct it accordingly.

Our pronouns and relatives often create obſcurity or ambiguity; be therefore exceedingly attentive to them,

Digitized by Google

them, and take care to mark out with preciſion their particular relations. For example; Mr. Johnſon acquainted me, that he had ſeen Mr. Smith, who had promiſed him to ſpeak to Mr. Clarke, to return him (Mr. Johnſon) thoſe papers, which he (Mr. Smith) had left ſome time ago with him (Mr. Clarke:) it is better to repeat a name, though unneceſſarily, ten times, than to have the perſon miſtaken once. *Who*, you know, is ſingly relative to perſons, and cannot be applied to things; *which*, and *that*, are chiefly relative to things, but not abſolutely excluſive of perſons; for one may ſay, the man *that* robbed or killed ſuch-a-one; but it is much better to ſay, the man *who* robbed or killed. One never ſays, the man or the woman *which*. *Which* and *that*, though chiefly relative to things, cannot be always uſed indifferently as to things; and the *ευφονια* muſt ſometimes determine their place. For inſtance, The letter *which* I received from you, *which* you referred to in your laſt, *which* came by Lord Albemarle's meſſenger, and *which* I ſhowed to ſuch-a-one; I would change it thus—The letter *that* I received from you, *which* you referred to in your laſt, *that* came by Lord Albemarle's meſſenger, and *which* I ſhowed to ſuch-a-one.

Buſineſs does not exclude (as poſſibly you wiſh it did) the uſual terms of politeneſs and good-breeding; but, on the contrary, ſtrictly requires them; ſuch as, *I have the honour to acquaint your Lordſhip*; *Permit me to aſſure you*; *If I may be allowed to give my opinion*, &c. For the Miniſter abroad, who writes

Digitized by Google

to the Miniſter at home, writes to his ſuperior: poſſibly to his patron, or at leaſt to one who he deſires ſhould be ſo.

Letters of buſineſs will not only admit of, but be the better for *certain graces:* but then, they muſt be ſcattered with a ſparing and ſkilful hand: they muſt fit their place exactly. They muſt decently adorn without encumbering, and modeſtly ſhine without glaring. But, as this is the utmoſt degree of perfection in letters of buſineſs, I would not adviſe you to attempt thoſe embelliſhments, till you have firſt laid your foundation well.

Cardinal d'Oſſat's letters are the true letters of buſineſs; thoſe of Monſieur d'Avaux are excellent; Sir William Temple's are very pleaſing, but, I fear, too affected. Carefully avoid all Greek or Latin quotations; and bring no precedents from the *virtuous Spartans, the polite Athenians, and the brave Romans.* Leave all that to futile pedants. No flouriſhes, no declamation. But (I repeat it again) there is an elegant ſimplicity and dignity of ſtyle abſolutely neceſſary for good letters of buſineſs; attend to that carefully. Let your periods be harmonious, without ſeeming to be laboured; and let them not be too long, for that always occaſions a degree of obſcurity. I ſhould not mention correct orthography, but that you very often fail in that particular, which will bring ridicule upon you; for no man is allowed to ſpell ill. I wiſh too that your hand-writing were much better: and I cannot conceive why it is not, ſince every man may certainly write whatever hand he

Digitized by Google

he pleaſes. Neatneſs in folding up, ſealing, and directing your packets, is by no means to be neglected: though, I dare ſay, you think it is. But there is ſomething in the exterior even of a packet, that may pleaſe or diſpleaſe; and conſequently worth ſome attention.

You ſay that your time is very well employed, and ſo it is, though as yet only in the outlines, and firſt *routine* of buſineſs. They are previouſly neceſſary to be known; they ſmooth the way for parts and dexterity. Buſineſs requires no conjuration nor ſupernatural talents, as people unacquainted with it are apt to think. Method, diligence, and diſcretion, will carry a man of good ſtrong common ſenſe much higher than the fineſt parts, without them, can do. *Par negotiis, neque ſupra*, is the true character of a man of buſineſs: but then it implies ready attention, and no *abſences*; and a flexibility and verſatility of attention from one object to another, without being engroſſed by any one.

Be upon your guard againſt the pedantry and affectation of buſineſs, which young people are apt to fall into, from the pride of being concerned in it young. They look thoughtful, complain of the weight of buſineſs, throw out myſterious hints, and ſeem big with ſecrets which they do not know. Do you, on the contrary, never talk of buſineſs, but to thoſe with whom you are to tranſact it; and learn to ſeem *vacuus*, and idle, when you have the moſt buſineſs. Of all things, the *volto ſciolto*, and the *penſieri ſtretti*, are neceſſary. Adieu.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXVI.

London, December the 30th, O. S. 1751.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE Parliaments are the courts of juſtice of France, and are what our courts of juſtice in Weſtminſter-Hall are here. They uſed antiently to follow the Court, and adminiſter juſtice in the preſence of the King. Philip le Bel firſt fixed it at Paris, by an edict of 1302. It conſiſted then of but one *chambre*, which was called *la Chambre des Prélats*, moſt of the members being eccleſiaſtics; but the multiplicity of buſineſs made it by degrees neceſſary to create ſeveral other *chambres*: it conſiſts now of ſeven *chambres*.

La Grand'-Chambre, which is the higheſt court of juſtice, and to which appeals lie from the others.

Les cinq Chambres des Enquêtes, which are like our Common Pleas, and Court of Exchequer.

La Tournelle, which is the Court for criminal juſtice, and anſwers to our Old-Bailey and King's-Bench.

There are in all twelve Parliaments in France.

1. Paris.
2. Toulouſe.
3. Grenoble.
4. Bourdeaux.

Digitized by Google

4. Bourdeaux.
5. Dijon.
6. Rouen.
7. Aix en Provence.
8. Rennes en Bretagne.
9. Pau en Navarre.
10. Metz.
11. Dole en Franche Comté.
12. Douay.

There are three *Conſeils ſouverains*, which may almoſt be called Parliaments; they are thoſe of

Perpignan.
Arras.
Alſace.

For farther particulars of the French Parliaments, read *Bernard de la Rochefavin des Parlemens de France*, and other authors, who have treated that ſubject conſtitutionally. But, what will be ſtill better, converſe upon it with people of ſenſe and knowledge, who will inform you of the particular objects of the ſeveral *chambres*, and the buſineſſes of the reſpective members, as, *les Préſidens, les Préſidens a Mortier* (theſe laſt ſo called from their black velvet caps laced with gold), *les Maîtres des Requêtes, les Greffiers, le Procureur Général, les Avocats, Généraux, les Conſeillers, &c.* The great point in diſpute is, concerning the powers of the Parliament of Paris, in matters of ſtate, and relatively to the Crown. They pretend to the powers of the States General of France, when they uſed to be aſſembled (which, I

Digitized by Google

think, they have not been ſince the reign of Lewis the XIIIth, in the year 1615.) The Crown denies thoſe pretenſions, and conſiders them only as courts of juſtice. Mezeray ſeems to be on the ſide of the Parliament in this queſtion, which is very well worth your inquiry. But, be that as it will, the Parliament of Paris is certainly a very reſpectable body, and much regarded by the whole kingdom. The edicts of the Crown, eſpecially thoſe for levying money on the ſubjects, ought to be regiſtered in Parliament; I do not ſay to have their effect, for the Crown would take good care of that; but to have a decent appearance, and to procure a willing acquieſcence in the nation. And the Crown itſelf, abſolute as it is, does not love that ſtrong oppoſition, and thoſe admirable remonſtrances, which it ſometimes meets with from the Parliaments. Many of thoſe detached pieces are very well worth your collecting; and I remember, a year or two ago, a remonſtrance of the Parliament of Douay, upon the ſubject, as I think, of the *vingtiéme*, which was, in my mind, one of the fineſt and moſt moving compoſitions I ever read. They owned themſelves, indeed, to be ſlaves, and ſhowed their chains; but humbly begged of his Majeſty to make them a little lighter and leſs galling.

The States of France were general aſſemblies of the three ſtates or orders of the kingdom; the Clergy, the Nobility, and the *Tiers Etat*, that is, the people. They uſed to be called together by the King, upon the

the moſt important affairs of ſtate, like our Lords and Commons in Parliament, and our Clergy in Convocation. Our Parliament is our States, and the French Parliaments are only their courts of juſtice. The nobility conſiſted of all thoſe of noble extraction, whether belonging to the *ſword*, or to the *robe*; excepting ſuch as were choſen (which ſometimes happened) by the *tiers état*, as their deputies to the States General. The *tiers état* was exactly our Houſe of Commons, that is, the people repreſented by deputies of their own chooſing. Thoſe who had the moſt conſiderable places, *dans la robe*, aſſiſted at thoſe aſſemblies, as commiſſioners on the part of the Crown. The States met, for the firſt time that I can find (I mean by the name of *les états*) in the reign of Pharamond, 424, when they confirmed the Salic law. From that time they have been very frequently aſſembled, ſometimes upon important occaſions, as making war and peace, reforming abuſes, *&c.* at other times, upon ſeemingly trifling ones, as coronations, marriages, *&c.* Francis the firſt aſſembled them in 1526, to declare null and void his famous treaty of Madrid, ſigned and ſworn to by him, during his captivity there. They grew troubleſome to the Kings and to their Miniſters, and were but ſeldom called, after the power of the Crown grew ſtrong; and they have never been heard of ſince the year 1615. Richelieu came and ſhackled the nation; and Mazarine and Lewis the XIVth riveted the ſhackles.

Digitized by Google

There ſtill ſubſiſt in ſome provinces in France which are called *païs d'états*, an humble local imitation, or rather mimicry, of the great *états*, as in *Languedoc*, *Bretagne*, *&c.* They meet, they ſpeak, they grumble, and finally ſubmit to whatever the King orders.

Independently of the intrinſic utility of this kind of knowledge to every man of buſineſs, it is a ſhame for any man to be ignorant of it, eſpecially relatively to any country he has been long in. Adieu.

LETTER CCLXVII.

London, January the 2d, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

LAZINESS of mind, or inattention, are as great enemies to knowledge, as incapacity: for, in truth, what difference is there between a man who will not, and a man who cannot be informed? This difference only, that the former is juſtly to be blamed, the latter to be pitied. And yet how many are there, very capable of receiving knowledge, who, from lazineſs, inattention, and incurioſuneſs, will not ſo much as aſk for it, much leſs take the leaſt pains to acquire it?

Our young Engliſh travellers generally diſtinguiſh themſelves

themſelves by a voluntary privation of all that uſeful knowledge for which they are ſent abroad; and yet, at that age, the moſt uſeful knowledge is the moſt eaſy to be acquired; converſation being the book, and the beſt book, in which it is contained. The drudgery of dry grammatical learning is over, and the fruits of it are mixed with, and adorned by the flowers of converſation. How many of our young men have been a year at Rome, and as long at Paris, without knowing the meaning and inſtitution of the Conclave in the former, and of the Parliament in the latter? and this merely for want of aſking the firſt people they met with in thoſe ſeveral places, who could at leaſt have given them ſome general notions of thoſe matters.

You will, I hope, be wiſer, and omit no opportunity (for opportunities preſent themſelves every hour in the day) of acquainting yourſelf with all thoſe political and conſtitutional particulars of the kingdom and government of France. For inſtance; when you hear people mention *le Chancelier*, or *le Garde des Sçeaux*, is it any great trouble for you to aſk, or for others to tell you, what is the nature, the powers, the objects, and the profits of thoſe two employments, either when joined together, as they often are, or when ſeparate, as they are at preſent? When you hear of a *Gouverneur*, a *Lieutenant de Roi*, a *Commandant*, and an *Intendant* of the ſame province, is it not natural, is it not becoming, is it not neceſſary, for a ſtranger to inquire into their reſpective

reſpective rights and privileges? And yet I dare ſay there are very few Engliſhmen who know the difference between the civil department of the Intendant, and the military powers of the others. When you hear (as I am perſuaded you muſt) every day of the *Vingtième*, which is one in twenty, and conſequently five *per cent.* inquire upon what that tax is laid, whether upon lands, money, merchandize, or upon all three; how levied; and what it is ſuppoſed to produce. When you find in books (as you will ſometimes) alluſions to particular laws and cuſtoms, do not reſt till you have traced them up to their *ſource*. To give you two examples; you will meet in ſome French comedies, *Cri*, or *Clameur de Haro*; aſk what it means, and you will be told that it is a term of the law in Normandy, and means citing, arreſting, or obliging any perſon to appear in the courts of juſtice; either upon a civil or a criminal account; and that it is derived from *à Raoul*, which Raoul was antiently Duke of Normandy, and a Prince eminent for his juſtice; inſomuch, that when any injuſtice was committed, the cry immediately was *venez à Raoul, à Raoul*, which words are now corrupted and jumbled into *haro*. Another, *Le vol du Chapon*, that is, a certain diſtrict of ground immediately contiguous to the manſion-ſeat of a family, and anſwers to what we call in Engliſh *demeſnes*. It is in France computed at about 1600 feet round the houſe, that being ſuppoſed to be the extent of the capon's flight from *la baſſe cour*. This little diſtrict muſt go along with the manſion-

Digitized by Google

manſion-ſeat, however the reſt of the eſtate may be divided.

I do not mean that you ſhould be a French lawyer; but I would not have you be unacquainted with the general principles of their law, in matters that occur every day. Such is the nature of their deſcents; that is, the inheritance of lands: Do they all go to the eldeſt ſon, or are they equally divided among the children of the deceaſed? In England, all lands unſettled deſcend to the eldeſt ſon, as heir at law, unleſs otherwiſe diſpoſed of by the father's will; except in the county of Kent, where a particular cuſtom prevails, called Gavel-kind; by which, if the father dies inteſtate, all his children divide his lands equally among them. In Germany, as you know, all lands that are not fiefs are equally divided among all the children, which ruins thoſe families; but all male fiefs of the Empire deſcend unalienably to the next male heir, which preſerves thoſe families. In France, I believe, deſcents vary in different provinces.

The nature of marriage contracts deſerves inquiry. In England the general practice is, the huſband takes all the wife's fortune; and, in conſideration of it, ſettles upon her a proper pin-money, as it is called; that is, an annuity during his life, and a jointure after his death. In France, it is not ſo, particularly at Paris: where *la communauté des biens* is eſtabliſhed. Any married woman at Paris *(if you are acquainted with one)* can inform you of all theſe particulars.

Theſe,

Digitized by Google

Theſe, and other things of the ſame nature, are the uſeful and rational objects of the curioſity of a man of ſenſe and buſineſs. Could they only be attained by laborious reſearches in folio books, and worm-eaten manuſcripts, I ſhould not wonder at a young fellow's being ignorant of them; but as they are the frequent topics of converſation, and to be known by a very little degree of curioſity, inquiry, and attention, it is unpardonable not to know them.

Thus I have given you ſome hints only for your inquiries; *l'Etat de la France*, *l'Almanach Royal*, and twenty other ſuch ſuperficial books, will furniſh you with a thouſand more. *Approfondiſſez.*

How often, and how juſtly, have I ſince regretted negligences of this kind in my youth! And how often have I ſince been at great trouble to learn many things, which I could then have learned without any! Save yourſelf now, then, I beg of you, that regret and trouble hereafter. Aſk queſtions, and many queſtions; and leave nothing till you are thoroughly informed of it. Such pertinent queſtions are far from being ill-bred, or troubleſome to thoſe of whom you aſk them: on the contrary, they are a tacit compliment to their knowledge, and people have a better opinion of a young man, when they ſee him deſirous to be informed.

I have by laſt poſt received your two letters, of the 1ſt and 5th January, N. S. I am very glad that you have been at all the ſhows at Verſailles: frequent

Digitized by Google

quent the Courts. I can conceive the murmurs of the French at the poorneſs of the fire-works, by which they thought their King or their country degraded; and, in truth, were things always as they ſhould be, when Kings give ſhows, they ought to be magnificent.

I thank you for the *Theſe de la Sorbonne*, which you intend to ſend me, and which I am impatient to receive. But pray read it carefully yourſelf firſt; and inform yourſelf what the Sorbonne is, by whom founded, and for what purpoſes.

Since you have time, you have done very well to take an Italian and a German maſter; but pray take care to leave yourſelf time enough for company: for it is in company only that you can learn what will be much more uſeful to you than either Italian or German; I mean *la politeſſe, les manieres, et les grates*, without which, as I told you long ago, and I told you true, *ogni fatica è vana*. Adieu.

Pray make my compliments to Lady Brown.

LETTER

LETTER CCLXVIII.

London, Jan. the 6th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I RECOMMENDED to you, in my laſt, ſome inquiries into the conſtitution of that famous ſociety the *Sorbonne*; but, as I cannot wholly truſt to the diligence of thoſe inquiries, I will give you here the outlines of that eſtabliſhment; which may poſſibly excite you to inform yourſelf of particulars, that you are more *à portée* to know than I am.

It was founded by Robert *de Sorbon*, in the year 1256, for ſixteen poor ſcholars in divinity; four of each nation, of the univerſity of which it made a part; ſince that it hath been much extended and enriched, eſpecially by the liberality and pride of Cardinal Richelieu; who made it a magnificent building, for ſix-and-thirty doctors of that ſociety to live in: beſides which, there are ſix profeſſors and ſchools for divinity. This ſociety hath been long famous for theological knowledge and exercitations. There unintelligible points are debated with paſſion, though they can never be determined by reaſon. Logical ſubtilties ſet common ſenſe at defiance: and myſtical refinements disfigure and diſguiſe the native beauty and ſimplicity of true natural religion; wild imaginations form ſyſtems, which weak minds adopt implicitly, and which ſenſe and reaſon oppoſe in vain; their

Digitized by Google

their voice is not ſtrong enough to be heard in ſchools of divinity. Political views are by no means neglected in thoſe ſacred places; and queſtions are agitated and decided according to the degree of regard, or rather ſubmiſſion, which the Sovereign is pleaſed to ſhew the Church. Is the King a ſlave to the Church, though a tyrant to the Laity? the leaſt reſiſtance to his will ſhall be declared damnable. But if he will not acknowledge the ſuperiority of their ſpiritual over his temporal, nor even admit their *imperium in imperio*, which is the leaſt he will compound for, it becomes meritorious, not only to reſiſt, but to depoſe him. And I ſuppoſe that the bold propoſitions in the Theſis you mention, are a return for the valuation of *les biens du Clergé*.

I would adviſe you, by all means, to attend two or three of their public diſputations, in order to be informed both of the manner and the ſubſtance of thoſe ſcholaſtic exerciſes. Pray remember to go to all ſuch kind of things. Do not put it off, as one is too apt to do things which one knows can be done every day, or any day: for one afterwards repents extremely, when too late, the not having done them.

But there is another (ſo called) religious ſociety, of which the minuteſt circumſtance deſerves attention, and furniſhes great matter for uſeful reflections. You eaſily gueſs that I mean the ſociety of *les R. R. P. P. Jeſuits*, eſtabliſhed but in the year 1540, by a Bull of Pope Paul III. Its progreſs, and I may ſay its victories, were more rapid than thoſe of the Romans;

Digitized by Google

mans; for within the ſame century it governed all Europe; and in the next it extended its influence over the whole world. Its founder was an abandoned profligate Spaniſh officer, Ignatius Loyola; who, in the year 1521, being wounded in the leg at the ſiege of Pampelona, went mad from the ſmart of his wound, the reproaches of his conſcience, and his confinement, during which he read the lives of the Saints. Conſciouſneſs of guilt, a fiery temper, and a wild imagination, the common ingredients of enthuſiaſm, made this madman devote himſelf to the particular ſervice of the Virgin Mary; whoſe knight-errant he declared himſelf, in the very ſame form in which the old knights-errant in romances uſed to declare themſelves the knights and champions of certain beautiful and incomparable princeſſes, whom ſometimes they had, but oftener had not ſeen. For Dulcinea del Toboſo was by no means the firſt Princeſs, whom her faithful and valorous knight had never ſeen in his life. The enthuſiaſt went to the Holy Land, from whence he returned to Spain, where he began to learn Latin and Philoſophy at three-and-thirty years old, ſo that no doubt but he made a great progreſs in both. The better to carry on his mad and wicked deſigns, he choſe four Diſciples, or rather Apoſtles, all Spaniards, *viz.* Laynés, Salmeron, Bobadilla, and Rodriguéz. He then compoſed the rules and conſtitutions of his order; which, in the year 1547, was called the Order of Jeſuits, from the church of Jeſus in Rome, which was given them. Ignatius died in 1556, aged ſixty-five,

Digitized by Google

five, thirty-five years after his converſion, and ſixteen years after the eſtabliſhment of this ſociety. He was canonized in the year 1609, and is doubtleſs now a ſaint in heaven.

If the religious and moral principles of this ſociety are to be deteſted, as they juſtly are; the wiſdom of their political principles is as juſtly to be admired. Suſpected, collectively as an Order, of the greateſt crimes, and convicted of many, they have either eſcaped puniſhment, or triumphed after it; as in France, in the reign of Henry IV. They have, directly or indirectly, governed the conſciences and the councils of all the Catholic Princes in Europe; they almoſt governed China in the reign of Cangghi; and they are now actually in poſſeſſion of the Paraguay in America, pretending, but paying no obedience to the crown of Spain. As a collective body they are deteſted even by all the Catholics, not excepting the clergy, both ſecular and regular; and yet, as individuals, they are loved, reſpected; and they govern wherever they are.

Two things, I believe, chiefly contribute to their ſucceſs. The firſt, that paſſive, implicit, unlimited obedience to their General (who always reſides at Rome), and to the ſuperiors of their ſeveral houſes, appointed by him. This obedience is obſerved by them all, to a moſt aſtoniſhing degree; and, I believe, there is no one ſociety in the world, of which ſo many individuals ſacrifice their private intereſt to the general one of the ſociety itſelf. The ſecond is, the education of youth, which they have in a manner

Digitized by Google

ingroſſed: there they give the firſt, and the firſt are the laſting impreſſions: thoſe impreſſions are always calculated to be favourable to the ſociety. I have known many Catholics, educated by the Jeſuits, who, though they deteſted the ſociety, from reaſon and knowledge, have always remained attached to it, from habit and prejudice. The Jeſuits know, better than any ſet of people in the world, the importance of the art of pleaſing, and ſtudy it more; they become all things to all men, in order to gain, not a few, but many. In Aſia, Africa, and America, they become more than half Pagans, in order to convert the Pagans to be leſs than half Chriſtians. In private families, they begin by inſinuating themſelves as friends, they grow to be favourites, and they end *directors*. Their manners are not like thoſe of any other Regulars in the world, but gentle, polite, and engaging. They are all carefully bred up to that particular deſtination to which they ſeem to have a natural turn: for which reaſon one ſees moſt Jeſuits excel in ſome particular thing. They even breed up ſome for martyrdom, in caſe of need; as the Superior of a Jeſuit ſeminary at Rome told Lord Bolingbroke: *Ed abbiamo, auche martiri per il martirio, ſe biſogna.*

Inform yourſelf minutely of every thing concerning this extraordinary eſtabliſhment: go into their houſes, get acquainted with individuals, hear ſome of them preach. The fineſt preacher I ever heard in my life is le Pere Neufwille, who, I believe, preaches ſtill at Paris, and is ſo much in the beſt company, that

Digitized by Google

that you may eaſily get perſonally acquainted with him.

If you would know their *morale*, read Paſchal's *Lettres Provinciales*, in which it is very truly diſplayed from their own writings.

Upon the whole, this is certain, that a ſociety, of which ſo little good is ſaid, and ſo much ill believed, and that ſtill not only ſubſiſts, but flouriſhes, muſt be a very able one. It is always mentioned as a proof of the ſuperior abilities of the Cardinal Richelieu, that, though hated by all the nations, and ſtill more ſo by his maſter, he kept his power in ſpite of both.

I would earneſtly wiſh you to do every thing now, which I wiſh that I had done at your age, and did not do. Every country has its peculiarities, which one can be much better informed of during one's reſidence there, than by reading all the books in the world afterwards. While you are in Catholic countries, inform yourſelf of all the forms and ceremonies of that tawdry church: ſee their convents both of men and women, know their ſeveral rules and orders, attend their moſt remarkable ceremonies; have their terms of art explained to you, their *tierce*, *ſexte*, *nones*, *matines*, *vêprcs*, *complies*; their *breviaries*, *roſaires*, *heures*, *chaplets*, *agnus*, *&c.* things that many people talk of from habit, though few know the true meaning of any one of them. Converſe with, and ſtudy the character of ſome of thoſe incarcerated enthuſiaſts. Frequent ſome *parloirs*, and ſee

Digitized by Google

the air and manners of thoſe Recluſe, who are a diſtinct nation themſelves, and like no other.

I dined yeſterday with Mrs. F———d, her mother, and huſband. He is an athletic Hibernian, handſome in his perſon, but exceſſively awkward and vulgar in his air and manner. She inquired much after you, and, I thought, with intereſt. I anſwered her as a *Mezzano* ſhould do: *Et je prônai votre tendreſſe, vos ſoins, et vos ſoupirs.*

When you meet with any Britiſh returning to their own country, pray ſend me by them any little *brochûres, factums, théſes, &c. qui ſont du bruit ou du plaiſir à Paris.* Adieu, child.

LETTER CCLXIX.

London, January the 23d, O. S. 1752.

My dear Friend,

HAVE you ſeen the new tragedy of *Varon**, and what do you think of it? Let me know, for I am determined to form my taſte upon yours. I hear that the ſituations and incidents are well brought on, and the cataſtrophe unexpected and ſurpriſing, but the verſes bad. I ſuppoſe it is the ſubject of

* Written by the *Vicomte de Grave*; and at that time the general topic of converſation at Paris.

all

all the converſations at Paris, where both women and men are judges and critics of all ſuch performances: ſuch converſations, that both form and improve the taſte and whet the judgment, are ſurely preferable to the converſations of our mixed companies here; which, if they happen to riſe above bragg and whiſt, infallibly ſtop ſhort of every thing either pleaſing or inſtructive. I take the reaſon of this to be, that (as women generally give the *ton* to the converſation) our Engliſh women are not near ſo well informed and cultivated as the French; beſides, that they are naturally more ſerious and ſilent.

I could wiſh there were a treaty made between the French and the Engliſh theatres, in which both parties ſhould make conſiderable conceſſions. The Engliſh ought to give up their notorious violations of all the unities; and all their maſſacres, racks, dead bodies, and mangled carcaſes, which they ſo frequently exhibit upon their ſtage. The French ſhould engage to have more action, and leſs declamation; and not to cram and crowd things together, to almoſt a degree of impoſſibility, from a too ſcrupulous adherence to the unities. The Engliſh ſhould reſtrain the licentiouſneſs of their poets, and the French enlarge the liberty of theirs: their poets are the greateſt ſlaves in their country, and that is a bold word; ours are the moſt tumultuous ſubjects in England, and that is ſaying a good deal. Under ſuch regulations, one might hope to ſee a play, in which one ſhould not be lulled to

Digitized by Google

ſleep by the length of a monotonical declamation, nor frightened and ſhocked by the barbarity of the action. The unity of time extended occaſionally to three or four days, and the unity of place broken into, as far as the ſame ſtreet, or ſometimes the ſame town; both which, I will affirm, are as probable, as four-and-twenty hours, and the ſame room.

More indulgence too, in my mind, ſhould be ſhown, than the French are willing to allow, to bright thoughts, and to ſhining images; for though, I confeſs, it is not very natural for a Hero or a Princeſs to ſay fine things, in all the violence of grief, love, rage, *&c.* yet, I can as well ſuppoſe that, as I can that they ſhould talk to themſelves for half an hour; which they muſt neceſſarily do, or no tragedy could be carried on, unleſs they had recourſe to a much greater abſurdity, the choruſſes of the antients. Tragedy is of a nature, that one muſt ſee it with a degree of ſelf-deception; we muſt lend ourſelves a little to the deluſion; and I am very willing to carry that complaiſance a little farther than the French do.

Tragedy muſt be ſomething bigger than life, or it would not affect us. In nature the moſt violent paſſions are ſilent; in Tragedy they muſt ſpeak, and ſpeak with dignity too. Hence the neceſſity of their being written in verſe, and, unfortunately for the French, from the weakneſs of their language, in rhymes. And for the ſame reaſon,

Cato,

Digitized by Google

Cato, the Stoic, expiring at Utica, rhymes maſculine and feminine, at Paris; and fetches his laſt breath at London, in moſt harmonious and correct blank verſe.

It is quite otherwiſe with comedy, which ſhould be mere common life, and not one jot bigger. Every character ſhould ſpeak upon the ſtage, not only what it would utter in the ſituation there repreſented, but in the ſame manner in which it would expreſs it. For which reaſon I cannot allow rhymes in Comedy, unleſs they were put into the mouth, and came out of the mouth, of a mad poet. But it is impoſſible to deceive one's ſelf enough (nor is it the leaſt neceſſary in Comedy) to ſuppoſe a dull rogue of an uſurer cheating, or *gros Jean* blundering, in the fineſt rhymes in the world.

As for Operas, they are eſſentially too abſurd and extravagant to mention: I look upon them as a magic ſcene, contrived to pleaſe the eyes and the ears, at the expence of the underſtanding; and I conſider ſinging, rhyming, and chiming Heroes, and Princeſſes and Philoſophers, as I do the hills, the trees, the birds, and the beaſts, who amicably joined in one common country dance, to the irreſiſtible tune of Orpheus's lyre. Whenever I go to an Opera, I leave my ſenſe and reaſon at the door with my half-guinea, and deliver myſelf up to my eyes and my ears.

Thus I have made you my poetical confeſſion; in which I have acknowledged as many ſins againſt the eſtabliſhed taſte in both countries, as a frank heretic

Digitized by Google

could have owned againſt the eſtabliſhed church in either; but I am now privileged by my age to taſte and think for myſelf, and not to care what other people think of me in thoſe reſpects; an advantage which youth, among its many advantages, hath not. It muſt occaſionally and outwardly conform, to a certain degree, to eſtabliſhed taſtes, faſhions, and deciſions. A young man may, with becoming modeſty, diſſent, in private companies, from public opinions and prejudices: but he muſt not attack them with warmth, nor magiſterially ſet up his own ſentiments againſt them. Endeavour to hear and know all opinions: receive them with complaiſance; form your own with coolneſs, and give it with modeſty.

I have received a letter from Sir John Lambert, in which he requeſts me to uſe my intereſt to procure him the remittance of Mr. Spencer's money, when he goes abroad; and alſo deſires to know to whoſe account he is to place the poſtage of my letters. I do not trouble him with a letter in anſwer, ſince you can execute the commiſſion. Pray make my compliments to him, and aſſure him, that I will do all I can to procure him Mr. Spencer's buſineſs; but that his moſt effectual way will be by Meſſrs. Hoare, who are Mr. Spencer's caſhiers, and who will, undoubtedly, have their choice upon whom they will give him his credit. As for the poſtage of the letters, your purſe and mine being pretty near the ſame, do you pay it, over and above your next draught.

Your

Digitized by Google

Your relations, the Princes B * * * * *, will ſoon be with you at Paris; for they leave London this week: whenever you converſe with them, I deſire it may be in Italian; that language not being yet familiar enough to you.

By our printed papers, there ſeems to be a ſort of compromiſe between the King and the Parliament, with regard to the affairs of the hoſpitals, by taking them out of the hands of the Archbiſhop of Paris, and placing them in Monſieur d'Argenſon's: if this be true, that compromiſe, as it is called, is clearly a victory on the ſide of the Court, and a defeat on the part of the Parliament; for, if the Parliament had a right, they had it as much to the excluſion of Monſieur d'Argenſon as of the Archbiſhop. Adieu.

LETTER CCLXX.

London, February the 6th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

YOUR criticiſm of *Varon* is ſtrictly juſt: but, in truth, ſevere. You French critics ſeek for a fault as eagerly as I do for a beauty: you conſider things in the worſt light, to ſhow your ſkill, at the expence of your pleaſure; I view them in the beſt, that I may have more pleaſure, though at the expence of

Digitized by Google

of my judgement. *A trompeur trompeur et demi* is prettily ſaid; and, if you pleaſe, you may call *Varon, un Normand*, and *Soſtrate, un Manceau, qui vaut un Normand et demi*; and, conſidering the *dénouement* in the light of trick upon trick, it would undoubtedly be below the dignity of the buskin, and fitter for the ſock.

But let us ſee if we cannot bring off the author. The great queſtion, upon which all turns, is to diſcover and aſcertain who *Cleonice* really is. There are doubts concerning her *état*; how ſhall they be cleared? Had the truth been extorted from *Varon* (who alone knew) by the rake, it would have been a true tragical *dénouement*. But that would probably not have done with *Varon*, who is repreſented as a bold, determined, wicked, and at that time deſperate fellow; for he was in the hands of an enemy, who he knew could not forgive him, with common prudence or ſafety. The rack would therefore have extorted no truth from him; but he would have died enjoying the doubts of his enemies, and the confuſion that muſt neceſſarily attend thoſe doubts. A ſtratagem is therefore thought of, to diſcover what force and terror could not, and the ſtratagem ſuch as no King or Miniſter would diſdain, to get at an important diſcovery. If you call that ſtratagem *a trick*, you vilify it, and make it comical; but call that trick a *ſtratagem* or a *meaſure*, and you dignify it up to tragedy: ſo frequently do ridicule or dignity turn upon one ſingle word. It is commonly ſaid, and more particularly by Lord Shafteſbury, that ridicule

is

Digitized by Google

is the beſt teſt of truth: for that it will not ſtick where it is not juſt. I deny it. A truth learned in a certain light, and attacked in certain words by men of wit and humour, may, and often doth, become ridiculous, at leaſt ſo far, that the truth is only remembered and repeated for the ſake of the ridicule. The overturn of Mary of Medicis into a river, where ſhe was half drowned, would never have been remembered, if Madame de Vernuel, who ſaw it, had not ſaid *la Reine boit*. Pleaſure or malignity often gives ridicule a weight, which it does not deſerve. The verſification, I muſt confeſs, is too much neglected, and too often bad: but, upon the whole, I read the play with pleaſure.

If there is but a great deal of wit and character in your new comedy, I will readily compound for its having little or no plot. I chiefly mind dialogue and character in comedies. Let dull critics feed upon the carcaſes of plays; give me the taſte and the dreſſing.

I am very glad you went to Verſailles, to ſee the ceremony of creating the Prince de Condé *Chevalier de l'Ordre*: and I do not doubt but that, upon this occaſion, you informed yourſelf thoroughly of the inſtitution and rules of that Order. If you did, you were certainly told, it was inſtituted by Henry III. immediately after his return, or rather his flight from Poland; he took the hint of it at Venice, where he had ſeen the original manuſcript of an Order of the *St. Eſprit, ou droit déſir*, which had been inſtituted in 1352, by Louis d'Anjou, King of Jeruſalem

Digitized by Google

ſalem and Sicily, and huſband to Jane, Queen of Naples, Counteſs of Provence. This Order was under the protection of St. Nicholas de Bari, whoſe image hung to the collar. Henry III. found the Order of St. Michael proſtituted and degraded, during the civil wars; he therefore joined it to his new order of the St. Eſprit, and gave them both together; for which reaſon every knight of the St. Eſprit is new called *Chevalier des Ordres du Roi.* The number of the knights have been different, but is now fixed to *one hundred*, excluſive of the Sovereign. There are many officers, who wear the ribband of this Order, like the other knights; and what is very ſingular is, that theſe officers frequently ſell their employments, but obtain leave to wear the blue ribband ſtill, though the purchaſers of thoſe offices wear it alſo.

As you will have been a great while in France, people will expect that you ſhould be *au fait* of all theſe ſort of things relative to that country. But the hiſtory of all the Orders of all countries is well worth your knowledge; the ſubject occurs often, and one ſhould not be ignorant of it, for fear of ſome ſuch accident as happened to a ſolid Dane at Paris, who, upon ſeeing *l'Ordre du St. Eſprit*, ſaid, *Notre St. Eſprit chez nous c'eſt un Eliphant.* Almoſt all the Princes in Germany have their Orders too, not dated, indeed, from any important events, or directed to any great object; but becauſe they will have Orders, to ſhow that they may; as ſome of them who have the *jus cudendæ monetæ*, borrow ten ſhillings

Digitized by Google

ſhillings worth of gold to coin a ducat. However, wherever you meet with them, inform yourſelf, and minute down a ſhort account of them: they take in all the colours of Sir Iſaac Newton's priſms. N. B. When you enquire about them, do not ſeem to laugh.

I thank you for *le Mandement de Menſeigneur l'Archevêque*; it is very well drawn, and becoming an Archbiſhop. But pray do not loſe ſight of a much more important object; I mean, the political diſputes between the King and the Parliament, and the King and the Clergy; they ſeem both to be patching up; however, get the whole clue to them, as far as they have gone.

I received a letter yeſterday from Madame Monconſeil, who aſſures me you have gained ground *du coté des manieres*, and that ſhe looks upon you to be *plus qu'à moitié chemin*. I am very glad to hear this, becauſe, if you are got above half way of your journey, ſurely you will finiſh it, and not faint in the courſe. Why do you think I have this affair ſo extremely at heart, and why do I repeat it ſo often? Is it for your ſake, or for mine? You can immediately anſwer yourſelf that queſtion; you certainly have, I cannot poſſibly have any intereſt in it: if then you will allow me, as I believe you may, to be a judge of what is uſeful and neceſſary to you, you muſt, in conſequence, be convinced of the infinite importance of a point, which I take ſo much pains to inculcate.

I hear

Digitized by Google

I hear that the new Duke of Orleans *a remercié Monſieur de Melfort*, and I believe, *pas ſans raiſon*, having had obligations to him; *mais il ne l'a pas remercié en mari poli*, but rather roughly. *Il faut que ce ſoit un bourru.* I am told too, that people get bits of his father's rags, by way of relicks; I wiſh them joy, they will do them a great deal of good. See from hence what weakneſſes human nature is capable of, and make allowances for ſuch in all your plans and reaſonings. Study the characters of the people you have to do with, and know what they are, inſtead of thinking them what they ſhould be; addreſs yourſelf generally to the ſenſes, to the heart, and to the weakneſſes of mankind; but very rarely to their reaſon.

Good night, or good morrow to you, according to the time that you ſhall receive this letter from Yours.

LETTER CCLXXI.

London, February the 14th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

IN a month's time, I believe, I ſhall have the pleaſure of ſending you, and you will have the pleaſure of reading, a work of Lord Bolingbroke's, in two volumes octavo, *upon the Uſe of Hiſtory*; in ſeveral

Digitized by Google

ſeveral Letters to Lord Hyde, then Lord Cornbury. It is now put into the preſs. It is hard to determine, whether this work will inſtruct or pleaſe moſt: the moſt material hiſtorical facts, from the great æra of the treaty of Munſter, are touched upon, accompanied by the moſt ſolid reflections, and adorned by all that elegancy of ſtyle, which was peculiar to himſelf, and in which, if Cicero equals, he certainly does not exceed him; but every other writer falls ſhort of him. I would adviſe you almoſt to get this book by heart. I think you have a turn to hiſtory, you love it, and have a memory to retain it; this book will teach you the proper uſe of it. Some people load their memories, indiſcriminately, with hiſtorical facts, as others do their ſtomachs with food; and bring out the one, and bring up the other, intirely crude and undigeſted. You will find in Lord Bolingbroke's book an infallible ſpecific againſt that epidemical complaint *.

I remember a gentleman, who had read Hiſtory in this thoughtleſs and undiſtinguiſhing manner, and who, having travelled, had gone through the Valteline: He told me that it was a miſerable poor country, and therefore it was, ſurely, a great error in Cardinal Richelieu to make ſuch a rout, and put France to ſo much expence about it. Had my friend read Hiſtory

*. We cannot but obſerve with pleaſure, that at this time Lord Bolingbroke's Philoſophical Works had not appeared; which accounts for Lord Cheſterfield's recommending to his Son, in this as well as in ſome foregoing paſſages, the ſtudy of Lord Bolingbroke's writings.

Digitized by Google

as he ought to have done, he would have known that the great object of that great Minister was to reduce the power of the house of Austria; and, in order to that, to cut off, as much as he could, the communication between the several parts of their then extensive dominions; which reflections would have justified the Cardinal to him, in the affair of the Valteline. But it was easier to him to remember facts, than to combine and reflect.

One observation, I hope, you will make in reading History; for it is an obvious and a true one. It is, That more people have made great figures, and great fortunes in Courts, by their exterior accomplishments, than by their interior qualifications. Their engaging address, the politeness of their manners, their air, their turn, hath almost always paved the way for their superior abilities, if they have such, to exert themselves. They have been Favourites before they have been Ministers. In Courts, an universal gentleness and *douceur dans les manieres* is most absolutely necessary: an offended fool, or a slighted *valet de chambre*, may, very possibly, do you more hurt at Court than ten men of merit can do you good. Fools, and low people, are always jealous of their dignity; and never forget nor forgive what they reckon a slight. On the other hand, they take civility, and a little attention, as a favour; remember, and acknowledge it! this, in my mind, is buying them cheap; and therefore they are worth buying. The Prince himself, who is rarely the shining genius of his Court,

esteems

eſteems you only by hearſay, but likes you by his ſenſes; that is, from your air, your politeneſs, and your manner of addreſſing him, of which alone he is a judge. There is a Court garment, as well as a wedding garment, without which you will not be received. That garment is the *volto ſciolto*; an impoſing air, an elegant politeneſs, eaſy and engaging manners, univerſal attention, and inſinuating gentleneſs, and all thoſe *je ne ſçais quoi* that compoſe the *Graces*.

I am this moment diſagreeably interrupted by a letter, not from you, as I expected, but from a friend of yours at Paris, who informs me, that you have a fever, which confines you at home. Since you have a fever, I am glad you have prudence enough with it to ſtay at home, and take care of yourſelf; a little more prudence might probably have prevented it. Your blood is young, and conſequently hot; and you naturally make a great deal, by your good ſtomach, and good digeſtion; you ſhould therefore neceſſarily attenuate and cool it, from time to time, by gentle purges, or by a very low diet, for two or three days together, if you would avoid fevers. Lord Bacon, who was a very great phyſician, in both ſenſes of the word, hath this aphoriſm, in his Eſſay upon Health, *Nihil magis ad ſanitatem tribuit quam crebræ et domeſticæ purgationes*. By *domeſticæ*, he means thoſe ſimple uncompounded purgatives which every body can adminiſter to themſelves; ſuch as ſenna-tea, ſtewed prunes and ſenna, chewing a little rhubarb, or diſſolving an ounce and a half of manna in fair water, with the juice of half a

Digitized by Google

lemon to make it palatable. Such gentle and unconfining evacuations would certainly prevent thoſe feveriſh attacks, to which every body at your age is ſubject.

By the way, I do deſire, and inſiſt, that whenever, from any indiſpoſition, you are not able to write to me, upon the fixed days, Chriſtian ſhall; and give me a *true* account how you are. I do not expect from him the Ciceronian epiſtolary ſtile; but I will content myſelf with the Swiſs ſimplicity and truth.

I hope you extend your acquaintance at Paris, and frequent variety of companies; the only way of knowing the world: every ſet of company differs in ſome particulars from another; and a man of buſineſs muſt, in the courſe of his life, have to do with all ſorts. It is a very great advantage to know the languages of the ſeveral countries one travels in; and different companies may, in ſome degree, be conſidered as different countries: each hath its diſtinctive language, cuſtoms, and manners: know them all, and you will wonder at none.

Adieu, child. Take care of your health; there are no pleaſures without it.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXII.

London, February the 20th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

IN all ſyſtems whatſoever, whether of religion, government, morals, *&c.* perfection is the object always propoſed, though poſſibly unattainable; hitherto at leaſt, certainly unattained. However, thoſe who aim carefully at the mark itſelf will unqueſtionably come nearer it, than thoſe who from deſpair, negligence, or indolence, leave to chance the work of ſkill. This maxim holds equally true in common life; thoſe who aim at perfection will come infinitely nearer it, than thoſe deſponding or indolent ſpirits who fooliſhly ſay to themſelves, Nobody is perfect; perfection is unattainable; to attempt it is chimerical; I ſhall do as well as others: why then ſhould I give myſelf trouble to be what I never can, and what, according to the common courſe of things, I need not be, *perfect?*

I am very ſure that I need not point out to you the weakneſs and the folly of this reaſoning, if it deſerves the name of reaſoning. It would diſcourage, and put a ſtop to the exertion of any one of our faculties. On the contrary, a man of ſenſe and ſpirit ſays to himſelf, Though the point of perfection may (conſidering the imperfection of our nature) be un-

Digitized by Google

attainable, my care, my endeavours, my attention, ſhall not be wanting to get as near it as I can. I will approach it every day; poſſibly I may arrive at it at laſt; at leaſt (what I am ſure is in my own power) I will not be diſtanced. Many fools (ſpeaking of you) ſay to me, What! would you have him perfect? I anſwer, Why not? What hurt would it do him or me? Oh, but that is impoſſible, ſay they. I reply, I am not ſure of that: perfection in the abſtract, I admit to be unattainable; but what is commonly called perfection in a character, I maintain to be attainable, and not only that, but in every man's power. He hath, continue they, a good head, a good heart, a good fund of knowledge, which will increaſe daily; what would you have more? Why, I would have every thing more that can adorn and complete a character. Will it do his head, his heart, or his knowledge, any harm, to have the utmoſt delicacy of manners, the moſt ſhining advantages of air and addreſs, the moſt endearing attentions, and the moſt engaging graces? But, as he is, ſay they, he is loved wherever he is known. I am very glad of it, ſay I; but I would have him be liked before he is known, and loved afterwards. I would have him, by his firſt *abord* and addreſs, make people wiſh to know him, and inclined to love him: he will ſave a great deal of time by it. Indeed, reply they, you are too nice, too exact, and lay too much ſtreſs upon things that are of very little conſequence. Indeed, rejoin I, you know very little of the nature of mankind, if you take thoſe things

Digitized by Google

things to be of little conſequence: one cannot be too attentive to them; it is they that always engage the heart, of which the underſtanding is commonly the bubble. And I would much rather that he erred in a point of grammar, of hiſtory, of philoſophy, *&c.* than in a point of manners and addreſs. But conſider, he is very young; all this will come in time. I hope ſo; but that time muſt be while he is young, or it will never be at all: the right *pli* muſt be taken young, or it will never be eaſy, nor ſeem natural. Come, come, ſay they (ſubſtituting, as is frequently done, aſſertion inſtead of argument) depend upon it, he will do very well; and you have a great deal of reaſon to be ſatisfied with him. I hope and believe he will do well, but I would have him do better than well. I am very well pleaſed with him; but I would be more, I would be proud of him. I would have him have luſtre as well as weight. Did you ever know any body that really united all theſe talents? Yes, I did; Lord Bolingbroke joined all the politeneſs, the manners, and the graces of a Courtier, to the ſolidity of a Stateſman, and to the learning of a Pedant. He was *omnis homo*; and pray what ſhould hinder my boy from being ſo too, if he hath, as I think he hath, all the other qualifications that you allow him? Nothing can hinder him, but neglect of, or inattention to thoſe objects, which his own good-ſenſe muſt tell him are of infinite conſequence to him, and which therefore I will not ſuppoſe him capable of either neglecting or deſpiſing.

Digitized by Google

This (to tell you the whole truth) is the reſult of a controverſy that paſſed yeſterday, between Lady Hervey and myſelf, upon your ſubject, and almoſt in the very words. I ſubmit the deciſion of it to yourſelf: let your own good-ſenſe determine it, and make you act in conſequence of that determination. The receipt to make this compoſition is ſhort and infallible; here I give it you.

Take variety of the beſt company, wherever you are; be minutely attentive to every word and action; imitate reſpectively thoſe whom you obſerve to be diſtinguiſhed and conſidered for any one accompliſhment; then mix all thoſe ſeveral accompliſhments together, and ſerve them up yourſelf to others.

I hope your fair, or rather your brown *American* is well. I hear that ſhe makes very handſome preſents, if ſhe is not ſo herſelf. I am told, there are people at Paris who expect, from this ſecret connexion, to ſee in time a volume of letters, ſuperior to Madame de Graffigny's Peruvian ones; I lay-in my claim to one of the firſt copies.

Francis's *Cénie* * hath been acted twice, with moſt univerſal applauſe; to-night is his third night, and I am going to it. I did not think it would have ſucceeded ſo well, conſidering how long our Britiſh audiences have been accuſtomed to murder, racks, and poiſon, in every tragedy; but it affected the

* Francis's Eugenia.

heart

heart ſo much, that it triumphed over habit and prejudice. All the women cried, and all the men were moved. The prologue, which is a very good one, was made intirely by Garrick. The epilogue is old Cibber's; but corrected, though not enough, by Francis. He will get a great deal of money by it; and, conſequently, be better able to lend you ſixpence, upon any emergency.

The Parliament of Paris, I find by the news-papers, has not carried its point, concerning the hoſpitals; and though the King hath given up the Archbiſhop, yet, as he has put them under the management and direction *du Grand Conſeil*, the Parliament is equally out of the queſtion. This will naturally put you upon inquiring into the Conſtitution of the *Grand Conſeil*. You will, doubtleſs, inform yourſelf, who it is compoſed of, what things are *de ſon reſort*, whether or not there lies an appeal from thence to any other place; and of all other particulars, that may give you a clear notion of this aſſembly. There are alſo three or four other *Conſeils* in France, of which you ought to know the conſtitution, and the objects: I dare ſay you do know them already; but, if you do not, loſe no time in informing yourſelf. Theſe things, as I have often told you, are beſt learned in various French companies; but in no Engliſh ones: for none of our countrymen trouble their heads about them. To uſe a very trite image, collect, like the bee, your flore from every quarter. In ſome companies *(parmi*

Digitized by Google

les fermiers généraux nommément) you may, by proper inquiries, get a general knowledge, at leaſt, of *les affaires des finances*. When you are with *des gens de robe*, ſuck them with regard to the conſtitution, and civil government, *et ſic de cæteris*. This ſhows you the advantage of keeping a great deal of different French company; an advantage much ſuperior to any that you can poſſibly receive from loitering and ſauntering away evenings in any Engliſh company at Paris, not even excepting Lord A * * * *'s. Love of eaſe, and fear of reſtraint, (to both which I doubt you are, for a young fellow, too much addicted,) may invite you among your countrymen: but pray withſtand thoſe mean temptations, *et prenez ſur vous*, for the ſake of being in thoſe Aſſemblies, which alone can inform your mind, and improve your manners. You have not now many months to continue at Paris: make the moſt of them: get into every houſe there, if you can; extend acquaintance, know every thing and every body there; that, when you leave it for other places, you may be *au fait*, and even able to explain whatever you may hear mentioned concerning it.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXIII.

London, March the 2d, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

WHEREABOUTS are you in Arioſto? Or have you gone through that moſt ingenious contexture of truth and lies, of ſerious and extravagant, of knights-errant, magicians, and all that various matter, which he announces in the beginning of his poem;

Le Donne, i Cavalier, l'arme, gli amori,
Le corteſie, l'audaci impreſe io canto.

I am by no means ſure that Homer had ſuperior invention, or excelled more in deſcription than Arioſto. What can be more ſeducing and voluptuous, than the deſcription of Alcina's perſon and palace? What more ingeniouſly extravagant, than the ſearch made in the moon for Orlando's loſt wits, and the account of other people's that were found there? The whole is worth your attention, not only as an ingenious poem, but as the ſource of all modern tales, novels, fables, and romances; as Ovid's Metamorphoſes was of the antient ones; beſides that, when you have read this work, nothing will be difficult to you in the Italian language. You will read Taſſo's *Gieruſalemme*, and the *Decamerone di Boccaccio*,

Digitized by Google

Boccaccio, with great facility afterwards; and, when you have read theſe three authors, you will, in my opinion, have read all the works of invention, that are worth reading in that language; though the Italians would be very angry at me for ſaying ſo.

A gentleman ſhould know thoſe which I call claſſical works, in every language; ſuch as Boileau, Corneille, Racine, Moliere, *&c.* in French; Milton, Dryden, Pope, Swift, *&c.* in Engliſh; and the three authors above-mentioned in Italian: whether you have any ſuch in German, I am not quite ſure, nor, indeed, am I inquiſitive. Theſe ſort of books adorn the mind, improve the fancy, are frequently alluded to by, and are often the ſubjects of converſations of the beſt companies. As you have languages to read, and memory to retain them, the knowledge of them is very well worth the little pains it will coſt you, and will enable you to ſhine in company. It is not pedantic to quote and allude to them, which it would be with regard to the antients.

Among the many advantages which you have had in your education, I do not conſider your knowledge of ſeveral languages as the leaſt. You need not truſt to tranſlations: you can go to the ſource: you can both converſe and negotiate with people of all nations, upon equal terms; which is by no means the caſe of a man, who converſes or negotiates in a language which thoſe with whom he hath to do know much better than himſelf. In buſineſs, a great deal may depend upon the force and extent of one word; and, in converſation, a moderate thought may

Digitized by Google

may gain, or a good one loſe, by the propriety or impropriety, the elegancy or inelegancy, of one ſingle word. As therefore you now know four modern languages well, I would have you ſtudy (and, by the way, it will be very little trouble to you) to know them correctly, accurately, and delicately. Read ſome little books that treat of them, and aſk queſtions concerning their delicacies, of thoſe who are able to anſwer you. As for inſtance, ſhould I ſay in French, *la lettre que je vous ai* écrit, or, *la lettre que je vous ai* écrite? in which, I think, the French differ among themſelves. There is a ſhort French Grammar by the Port Royal, and another by Pere Buffier, both which are worth your reading; as is alſo a little book called *les Synonimes François*. There are books of that kind upon the Italian language, into ſome of which I would adviſe you to dip: poſſibly the German language may have ſomething of the ſame ſort; and ſince you already ſpeak it, the more properly you ſpeak it the better: one would, I think, as far as poſſible, do all one does, correctly and elegantly. It is extremely engaging to people of every nation, to meet with a foreigner who hath taken pains enough to ſpeak their language correctly: it flatters that local and national pride and prejudice, of which every body hath ſome ſhare.

Francis's Eugenia, which I will ſend you, pleaſed moſt people of good taſte here: the boxes were crowded till the ſixth night; when the pit and gallery were totally deſerted, and it was dropped. Diſtreſs,

treſs, without death, was not ſufficient to affect a true Britiſh audience, ſo long accuſtomed to daggers, racks, and bowls of poiſon; contrary to Horace's rule, they deſire to ſee Medea murder her children upon the ſtage. The ſentiments were too delicate to move them; and their hearts are to be taken by ſtorm, not by parley.

Have you got the things, which were taken from you at Calais, reſtored? and among them, the little packet, which my ſiſter gave you for Sir Charles Hotham? In this caſe, have you forwarded it to him? If you have not yet had an opportunity, you will have one ſoon; which I deſire you will not omit: it is by Monſieur d'Aillon, whom you will ſee in a few days at Paris, in his way to Geneva, where Sir Charles now is, and will remain ſome time.

Adieu.

LETTER CCLXXIV.

London, March the 5th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AS I have received no letter from you by the uſual poſt, I am uneaſy upon account of your health; for, had you been well, I am ſure you would have written, according to your engagement, and my requiſition. You have not the leaſt notion of any care of

of your health; but, though I would not have you be a valetudinarian, I muſt tell you, that the beſt and moſt robuſt health requires ſome degree of attention to preſerve. Young fellows, thinking they have ſo much health and time before them, are very apt to neglect or laviſh both, and beggar themſelves before they are aware: whereas a prudent œconomy in both would make them rich indeed; and, ſo far from breaking in upon their pleaſures, would improve, and almoſt perpetuate them. Be you wiſer; and, before it is too late, manage both with care and frugality; and lay out neither, but upon good intereſt and ſecurity.

I will now confine myſelf to the employment of your time, which, though I have often touched upon it formerly, is a ſubject that, from its importance, will bear repetition. You have, it is true, a great deal of time before you; but, in this period of your life, one hour uſefully employed may be worth more than four-and-twenty hereafter: a minute is precious to you now; whole days may poſſibly not be ſo forty years hence. Whatever time you allow, or can ſnatch for ſerious reading (I ſay ſnatch, becauſe company and the knowledge of the world is now your chief object), employ it in the reading of ſome one book, and that a good one, till you have finiſhed it: and do not diſtract your mind with various matters, at the ſame time. In this light I would recommend to you to read *toute de ſuite* Grotius *de Jure Belli et Pacis*, tranſlated by Barbeyrac, and Puffendorff's *Jus Gentium*, tranſlated by the ſame hand.

Digitized by Google

hand. For accidental quarters of hours, read works of invention, wit, and humour, of the beſt, and not of trivial authors, either antient or modern.

Whatever buſineſs you have, do it the firſt moment you can; never by halves, but finiſh it without interruption, if poſſible. Buſineſs muſt not be ſauntered and trifled with; and you muſt not ſay to it, as Felix did to Paul, "at a more convenient ſeaſon I "will ſpeak to thee." The moſt convenient ſeaſon for buſineſs is the firſt; but ſtudy and buſineſs in ſome meaſure point out their own times to a man of ſenſe; time is much oftener ſquandered away in the wrong choice and improper methods of amuſement and pleaſures.

Many people think that they are in pleaſures, provided they are neither in ſtudy nor in buſineſs. Nothing like it; they are doing nothing, and might juſt as well be aſleep. They contract habitudes from lazineſs, and they only frequent thoſe places where they are free from all reſtraints and attentions. Be upon your guard againſt this idle profuſion of time; and let every place you go to be either the ſcene of quick and lively pleaſures, or the ſchool of your improvements: let every company you go into, either gratify your ſenſes, extend your knowledge, or refine your manners. Have ſome decent object of gallantry in view at ſome places; frequent others where people of wit and taſte aſſemble: get into others, where people of ſuperior rank and dignity command reſpect and attention from the reſt of the company; but pray frequent no neutral places, from

mere

Digitized by Google

mere idleneſs and indolence. Nothing forms a young man ſo much as being uſed to keep reſpectable and ſuperior company, where a conſtant regard and attention is neceſſary. It is true, this is at firſt a diſagreeable ſtate of reſtraint; but it ſoon grows habitual, and conſequently eaſy; and you are amply paid for it, by the improvement you make, and the credit it gives you. What you ſaid ſome time ago was very true, concerning *le Palais Royal:* to one of your age the ſituation is diſagreeable enough: you cannot expect to be much taken notice of: but all that time you can take notice of others; obſerve their manners, decypher their characters, and inſenſibly you will become one of the company.

All this I went through myſelf. When I was of your age, I have ſate hours in company, without being taken the leaſt notice of; but then I took notice of them, and learned, in their company, how to behave myſelf better in the next, till, by degrees, I became part of the beſt companies myſelf. But I took great care not to laviſh away my time in thoſe companies where there were neither quick pleaſures, nor uſeful improvements to be expected.

Sloth, indolence, and *molleſſe*, are pernicious, and unbecoming a young fellow; let them be your *reſſource* forty years hence at ſooneſt. Determine, at all events, and however diſagreeable it may be to you in ſome reſpects, and for ſome time, to keep the moſt diſtinguiſhed and faſhionable company of the place you are at, either for their rank, or for their learning, or *le bél eſprit et le goût.* This gives you

Digitized by Google

you credentials to the beſt companies, wherever you go afterwards. Pray, therefore, no indolence, no lazineſs; but employ every minute of your life in active pleaſures, or uſeful employments. Addreſs yourſelf to ſome woman of faſhion and beauty, wherever you are, and try how far that will go. If the place be not ſecured beforehand, and garriſoned, nine times in ten you will take it. By attentions and reſpect, you may always get into the higheſt company; and, by ſome admiration and applauſe, whether merited or not, you may be ſure of being welcome among *les ſçavants et les beaux eſprits*. There are but theſe three ſorts of company for a young fellow; there being neither pleaſure nor profit in any other.

My uneaſineſs with regard to your health is this moment removed by your letter of the 8th, N. S. which, by what accident I do not know, I did not receive before.

I long to read Voltaire's *Rome Sauvée*, which, by the very faults that your *ſevere* critics find with it, I am ſure I ſhall like; for I will at any time give up a good deal of regularity for a great deal of *brillant*; and for the *brillant*, ſurely nobody is equal to Voltaire. Catiline's conſpiracy is an unhappy ſubject for tragedy; it is too ſingle, and gives no opportunity to the poet to excite any of the tender paſſions; the whole is one intended act of horror. Crébillon was ſenſible of this defect, and, to create another intereſt, moſt abſurdly made Catiline in love with Cicero's daughter, and her with him.

I am

Digitized by Google

I am very glad you went to Verſailles, and dined with Monſieur de St. Conteſt. That is company to learn *les bonnes manieres* in; and it ſeems you had *les bons morçeaux* into the bargain. Though you were no part of the King of France's converſation with the foreign miniſters, and probably not much entertained with it; do you think that it is not very uſeful to you to hear it, and to obſerve the turn and manners of people of that ſort? It is extremely uſeful to know it well. The ſame in the next rank of people, ſuch as miniſters of ſtate, *&c.* in whoſe company, though you cannot yet, at your age, bear a part, and conſequently be diverted, you will obſerve and learn what hereafter it may be neceſſary for you to act.

Tell Sir John Lambert, that I have this day fixed Mr. Spencer's having his credit upon him; Mr. Hoare had alſo recommended him. I believe Mr. Spencer will ſet out next month for ſome place in France, but not Paris. I am ſure he wants a great deal of France, for at preſent he is moſt entirely Engliſh; and you know very well what I think of that. And ſo we bid you heartily good-night.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXV.

London, March the 16th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

HOW do you go on with the moſt uſeful and moſt neceſſary of all ſtudies, the ſtudy of the world? Do you find that you gain knowledge? And does your daily experience at once extend and demonſtrate your improvement? You will poſſibly aſk me how you can judge of that yourſelf. I will tell you a ſure way of knowing. Examine yourſelf, and ſee whether your notions of the world are changed, by experience, from what they were two years ago in theory; for that alone is one favourable ſymptom of improvement. At that age (I remember it in myſelf) every notion that one forms is erroneous; one hath ſeen few models, and thoſe none of the beſt, to form one's-ſelf upon. One thinks that every thing is to be carried by ſpirit and vigour; that art is meanneſs, and that verſatility and complaiſance are the refuge of puſillanimity and weakneſs. This moſt miſtaken opinion gives an indelicacy, a *bruſquerie*, and roughneſs to the manners. Fools, who can never be undeceived, retain them as long as they live: reflection, with a little experience, makes men of ſenſe ſhake them off ſoon. When they come to be a little better acquainted with themſelves, and with their own ſpecies, they diſcover, that

Digitized by Google

that plain right reaſon is, nine times in ten, the fettered and ſhackled attendant of the triumph of the heart and the paſſions; conſequently, they addreſs themſelves nine times in ten to the conqueror, not to the conquered; and conquerors, you know, muſt be applied to in the gentleſt, the moſt engaging, and the moſt inſinuating manner. Have you found out that every woman is infallibly to be gained by every ſort of flattery, and every man by one ſort or other? Have you diſcovered what variety of little things affect the heart, and how ſurely they collectively gain it? If you have, you have made ſome progreſs. I would try a man's knowledge of the world, as I would a ſchool-boy's knowledge of Horace: not by making him conſtrue *Mæcenas atavis edite regibus*, which he could do in the firſt form; but by examining him as to the delicacy and *curioſa felicitas* of that poet. A man requires very little knowledge and experience of the world, to underſtand glaring, high-coloured, and decided characters; they are but few, and they ſtrike at firſt: but to diſtinguiſh the almoſt imperceptible ſhades, and the nice gradations of virtue and vice, ſenſe and folly, ſtrength and weakneſs, (of which characters are commonly compoſed) demands ſome experience, great obſervation, and minute attention. In the ſame caſes moſt people do the ſame things, but with this material difference, upon which the ſucceſs commonly turns.—A man who hath ſtudied the world knows when to time, and where to place them; he hath analyſed the characters he applies to, and adapted

Digitized by Google

his addreſs and his arguments to them: but a man of what is called plain good-ſenſe, who hath only reaſoned by himſelf, and not acted with mankind, miſ-times, miſ-places, runs precipitately and bluntly at the mark, and falls upon his noſe in the way. In the common manners of ſocial life, every man of common ſenſe hath the rudiments, the ABC of civility; he means not to offend, and even wiſhes to pleaſe: and, if he hath any real merit, will be received and tolerated in good company. But that is far from being enough; for, though he may be received, he will never be deſired; though he does not offend, he will never be loved; but, like ſome little, inſignificant, neutral power, ſurrounded by great ones, he will neither be feared nor courted by any; but, by turns, invaded by all, whenever it is their intereſt; a moſt contemptible ſituation! Whereas, a man who hath carefully attended to, and experienced, the various workings of the heart, and the artifices of the head; and who, by one ſhade, can trace the progreſſion of the whole colour; who can, at the proper times, employ all the ſeveral means of perſuading the underſtanding, and engaging the heart; may and will have enemies; but will and muſt have friends: he may be oppoſed, but he will be ſupported too; his talents may excite the jealouſy of ſome, but his engaging arts will make him beloved by many more; he will be conſiderable; he will be conſidered. Many different qualifications muſt conſpire to form ſuch a man; and to make him at once reſpectable and amiable,

able, the leaſt muſt be joined to the greateſt; the latter would be unavailing, without the former: and the former would be futile and frivolous, without the latter. Learning is acquired by reading books; but the much more neceſſary learning, the knowledge of the world, is only to be acquired by reading men, and ſtudying all the various editions of them. Many words in every language are generally thought to be ſynonymous; but thoſe who ſtudy the language attentively will find, that there is no ſuch thing; they will diſcover ſome little difference, ſome diſtinction, between all thoſe words that are vulgarly called ſynonymous; one hath always more energy, extent, or delicacy, than another: it is the ſame with men; all are in general, and yet no two in particular exactly, alike. Thoſe who have not accurately ſtudied, perpetually miſtake them; they do not diſcern the ſhades and gradations that diſtinguiſh characters ſeemingly alike. Company, various company, is the only ſchool for this knowledge. You ought to be, by this time, at leaſt in the third form of that ſchool, from whence the riſe to the uppermoſt is eaſy and quick; but then you muſt have application and vivacity; and you muſt not only bear with, but even ſeek reſtraint in moſt companies, inſtead of ſtagnating in one or two only, where indolence and love of eaſe may be indulged.

Digitized by Google

In the plan which I gave you in my laſt *, for your future motions, I forgot to tell you, that, if a King of the Romans ſhould be choſen this year, you ſhall certainly be at that election; and as, upon thoſe occaſions, all ſtrangers are excluded from the place of the election, except ſuch as belong to ſome Embaſſador, I have already eventually ſecured you a place in the *ſuite* of the King's electoral Embaſſador, who will be ſent upon that account to Franckfort, or wherever elſe the election may be. This will not only ſecure you a ſight of the ſhow, but a knowledge of the whole thing; which is likely to be a conteſted one, from the oppoſition of ſome of the Electors, and the proteſts of ſome of the Princes of the Empire. That election, if there is one, will, in my opinion, be a memorable æra in the hiſtory of the Empire; pens at leaſt, if not ſwords, will be drawn; and ink, if not blood, will be plentifully ſhed, by the contending parties in that diſpute. During the fray, you may ſecurely plunder, and add to your preſent ſtock of knowledge of the *jus publicum imperii*. The Court of France hath, I am told, appointed le Préſident Ogier, a man of great abilities, to go immediately to Ratiſbon, *pour y ſouffler la diſcorde*. It muſt be owned, that France hath always profited ſkilfully of its having guarantied the treaty of Munſter; which hath given it a conſtant pretence to thruſt itſelf into the affairs of the

* That Letter is miſſing.

Empire,

Digitized by Google

Empire. When France got Alſace yielded by treaty, it was very willing to have held it as a fief of the Empire; but the Empire was then wiſer. Every Power ſhould be very careful not to give the leaſt pretence to a neighbouring Power to meddle with the affairs of its interior. Sweden hath already felt the effects of the Czarina's calling herſelf Guarantee of its preſent form of government, in conſequence of the treaty of Neuſtadt, confirmed afterwards by that of Abo; though, in truth, that Guarantee was rather a proviſion againſt Ruſſia's attempting to alter the then new-eſtabliſhed form of government in Sweden, than any right given to Ruſſia to hinder the Swedes from eſtabliſhing what form of government they pleaſed. Read them both, if you can get them. Adieu!

LETTER CCLXXVI.

London, April the 13th, O. S. 1752.

My dear Friend,

I RECEIVE this moment your letter of the 19th, N. S. with the encloſed pieces relative to the preſent diſpute between the King and the Parliament. I ſhall return them by Lord Huntingdon, whom you will ſoon ſee at Paris, and who will likewiſe carry

Digitized by Google

you the piece, which I forgot in making up the packet I ſent you by the Spaniſh Embaſſador. The repreſentation of the Parliament is very well drawn, *ſuavitèr in modo, fortitèr in re.* They tell the King very reſpectfully, that in a certain caſe, *which they ſhould think it criminal to ſuppoſe*, they would not obey him. This hath a tendency to what we call here Revolution principles. I do not know what the Lord's anointed, his vicegerent upon earth, divinely appointed by him, and accountable to none but him for his actions, will either think or do, upon theſe ſymptoms of reaſon and good-ſenſe, which ſeem to be breaking-out all over France: but this I foreſee, that, before the end of this century, the trade of both King and Prieſt will not be half ſo good a one as it has been. Du Clos, in his reflections, hath obſerved, and very truly, *qu'il y a un germe de raiſon qui commence à ſe développer en France*; a *développement* that muſt prove fatal to Regal and Papal pretenſions. Prudence may, in many caſes, recommend an occaſional ſubmiſſion to either; but when that ignorance, upon which an implicit faith in both could only be founded, is once removed, God's Vicegerent, and Chriſt's Vicar, will only be obeyed and believed, as far as what the one orders, and the other ſays, is conformable to reaſon and to truth.

I am very glad (to uſe a vulgar expreſſion) that *you make as if you* were not well, though you really are; I am ſure it is the likelieſt way to keep ſo. Pray leave

Digitized by Google

leave off entirely your greaſy, heavy paſtry, fat creams, and indigeſtible dumplings; and then you need not confine yourſelf to white meats, which I do not take to be one jot wholeſomer than beef, mutton, and partridge.

Voltaire ſent me, from Berlin, his Hiſtory *du Siécle de Louis* XIV. It came at a very proper time; Lord Bolingbroke had juſt taught me how hiſtory ſhould be read; Voltaire ſhows me how it ſhould be written. I am ſenſible that it will meet with almoſt as many critics as readers. Voltaire muſt be criticiſed; beſides, every man's favourite is attacked; for every prejudice is expoſed, and our prejudices are our miſtreſſes; reaſon is at beſt our wife, very often heard indeed, but ſeldom minded. It is the hiſtory of the human underſtanding, written by a man of parts, for the uſe of men of parts. Weak minds will not like it, even though they do not underſtand it; which is commonly the meaſure of their admiration. Dull ones will want thoſe minute and unintereſting details, with which moſt other hiſtories are incumbered. He tells me all I want to know, and nothing more. His reflections are ſhort, juſt, and produce others in his readers. Free from religious, philoſophical, political, and national prejudices, beyond any hiſtorian I ever met with, he relates all thoſe matters as truly and as impartially, as certain regards, which muſt always be to ſome degree obſerved, will allow him: for one ſees plainly, that he often ſays much leſs than he would ſay, if

if he might. He hath made me much better acquainted with the times of Lewis XIV, than the innumerable volumes which I had read could do; and hath ſuggeſted this reflection to me, which I had never made before—His vanity, not his knowledge, made him encourage all, and introduce many arts and ſciences in his country. He opened in a manner the human underſtanding in France, and brought it to its utmoſt perfection; his age equalled in all, and greatly exceeded in many things (pardon me, Pedants!) the Auguſtan. This was great and rapid; but ſtill it might be done, by the encouragement, the applauſe, and the rewards, of a vain, liberal, and magnificent Prince. What is much more ſurpriſing is, that he ſtopped the operations of the human mind juſt where he pleaſed; and ſeemed to ſay, "thus far ſhalt thou go, and no farther." For, a bigot to his religion, and jealous of his power, free and rational thoughts upon either never entered into a French head during his reign; and the greateſt geniuſes that ever any age produced never entertained a doubt of the divine right of Kings, or the infallibility of the Church. Poets, Orators, and Philoſophers, ignorant of their natural rights, cheriſhed their chains; and blind active faith triumphed, in thoſe great minds, over ſilent and paſſive reaſon. The reverſe of this ſeems now to be the caſe in France: reaſon opens itſelf; fancy and invention fade and decline.

I will

Digitized by Google

I will ſend you a copy of this hiſtory by Lord Huntingdon, as I think it very probable that it is not allowed to be publiſhed and ſold at Paris. Pray read it more than once, and with attention, particularly the ſecond volume; which contains ſhort, but very clear accounts of many very inſtereſting things, which are talked of by every body, though fairly underſtood by very few. There are two very puerile affectations, which I wiſh this book had been free from; the one is, the total ſubverſion of all the old eſtabliſhed French orthography; the other is, the not making uſe of any one capital letter throughout the whole book, except at the beginning of a paragraph. It offends my eyes to ſee rome, paris, france, cæſar, henry the 4th, *&c.* begin with ſmall letters; and I do not conceive that there can be any reaſon for doing it, half ſo ſtrong as the reaſon of long uſage is to the contrary. This is an affectation below Voltaire; whom I am not aſhamed to ſay that I admire and delight in, as an author, equally in proſe and in verſe.

I had a letter a few days ago from Monſieur du Boccage; in which he ſays, *Monſieur Stanhope s'eſt jetté dans la politique, et je crois qu'il y réuſſira:* You do very well, it is your deſtination; but remember that, to ſucceed in great things, one muſt firſt learn to pleaſe in little ones. Engaging manners and addreſs muſt prepare the way for ſuperior knowledge and abilities to act with effect. The late Duke of Marlborough's manners and addreſs prevailed with the

Digitized by Google

the firſt King of Pruſſia, to let his troops remain in the army of the Allies; when neither their repreſentations, nor his own ſhare in the common cauſe, could do it. The Duke of Marlborough had no new matter to urge to him; but had a manner, which he could not, and did not reſiſt. Voltaire, among a thouſand little delicate ſtrokes of that kind, ſays of the Duke de la Feuillade, *qu'il étoit l'homme le plus brillant et le plus aimable du Roïaume, et quoique gendre du Général et Miniſtre, il avoit pour lui la faveur publique.* Various little circumſtances of that ſort will often make a man of great real merit be hated, if he hath not addreſs and manners to make him be loved. Conſider all your own circumſtances ſeriouſly; and you will find, that, of all arts, the art of pleaſing is the moſt neceſſary for you to ſtudy and poſſeſs. A ſilly tyrant ſaid, *od rint modo timeant:* a wiſe man would have ſaid, *modo ament nihil timendum eſt mihi.* Judge, from your own daily experience, of the efficacy of that pleaſing *je ne ſçais quoi*, when you feel, as you and every body certainly does, that in men it is more engaging than knowledge, in women than beauty.

I long to ſee Lord and Lady * * * (who are not yet arrived) becauſe they have lately ſeen you; and I always fancy, that I can fiſh out ſomething new concerning you, from thoſe who have ſeen you laſt: not that I ſhall much rely upon their accounts, becauſe I diſtruſt the judgement of Lord and Lady * * *, in thoſe matters about which I am moſt inquiſitive.

Digitized by Google

inquisitive. They have ruined their own son, by, what they called and thought, loving him. They have made him believe that the world was made for him, not he for the world; and unless he stays abroad a great while, and falls into very good company, he will expect what he will never find; the attentions and complaisance from others, which he has hitherto been used to from Papa and Mamma. This, I fear, is too much the case of Mr. * * * *; who, I doubt, will be run through the body, and be near dying before he knows how to live. However you may turn out, you can never make me any of these reproaches. I indulged no silly womanish fondness for you: instead of inflicting my tenderness upon you, I have taken all possible methods to make you deserve it; and thank God you do; at least, I know but one article in which you are different from what I could wish you; and you very well know what that is. I want, that I and all the world should like you, as well as I love you. Adieu.

LETTER

LETTER CCLXXVII.

London, April the 30th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AVOIR du monde is, in my opinion, a very juſt and happy expreſſion, for having addreſs, manners, and for knowing how to behave properly in all companies; and it implies very truly, that a man, that hath not theſe accompliſhments, is not of the world. Without them, the beſt parts are inefficient, civility is abſurd, and freedom offenſive. A learned parſon, ruſting in his cell at Oxford or Cambridge, will reaſon admirably well upon the nature of man; will profoundly analyſe the head, the heart, the reaſon, the will, the paſſions, the ſenſes, the ſentiments, and all thoſe ſubdiviſions of we know not what; and yet, unfortunately, he knows nothing of man: for he hath not lived with him; and is ignorant of all the various modes, habits, prejudices, and taſtes, that always influence, and often determine him. He views man as he does colours in Sir Iſaac Newton's priſm, where only the capital ones are ſeen; but an experienced dyer knows all their various ſhades and gradations, together with the reſult of their ſeveral mixtures. Few men are of one plain, decided colour; moſt are mixed, ſhaded, and blended; and vary as much, from different ſituations, as changeable ſilks do from different lights. The man *qui a du monde*,

Digitized by Google

monde, knows all this from his own experience and obſervation: the conceited, cloiſtered philoſopher knows nothing of it from his own theory; his practice is abſurd and improper; and he acts as awkwardly as a man would dance, who had never ſeen others dance, nor learned of a dancing-maſter; but who had only ſtudied the notes by which dances are now pricked down as well as tunes. Obſerve and imitate, then, the addreſs, the arts, and the manners, of thoſe *qui ont du monde:* ſee by what methods they firſt make, and afterwards improve impreſſions in their favour. Thoſe impreſſions are much oftener owing to little cauſes, than to intrinſic merit; which is leſs volatile, and hath not ſo ſudden an effect. Strong minds have undoubtedly an aſcendant over weak ones, as Galigai Maréchale d'Ancre very juſtly obſerved, when, to the diſgrace and reproach of thoſe times, ſhe was executed for having governed Mary of Medicis by the arts of witchcraft and magic. But then an aſcendant is to be gained by degrees, and by thoſe arts only which experience and the knowledge of the world teaches; for few are mean enough to be bullied, though moſt are weak enough to be bubbled. I have often ſeen people of ſuperior, governed by people of much inferior parts, without knowing or even ſuſpecting that they were ſo governed. This can only happen, when thoſe people of inferior parts have more worldly dexterity and experience, than thoſe they govern. They ſee the weak and unguarded part, and apply to it: they take

take it, and all the reſt follows. Would you gain either men or women, and every man of ſenſe deſires to gain both, *il faut du monde.* You have had more opportunities than ever any man had, at your age, of acquiring *ce monde.* You have been in the beſt companies of moſt countries, at an age when others have hardly been in any company at all. You are maſter of all thoſe languages, which John Trott ſeldom ſpeaks at all, and never well; conſequently you need be a ſtranger no where. This is the way, and the only way, of having *du monde*; but if you have it not, and have ſtill any coarſe ruſticity about you, may one not apply to you the *ruſticus expectat* of Horace?

This knowledge of the world teaches us more particularly two things, both which are of infinite conſequence, and to neither of which nature inclines us; I mean, the command of our temper, and of our countenance. A man who has no *monde* is inflamed with anger, or annihilated with ſhame, at every diſagreeable incident: the one makes him act and talk like a madman; the other makes him look like a fool. But a man who has *du monde*, ſeems not to underſtand what he cannot or ought not to reſent. If he makes a ſlip himſelf, he recovers it by his coolneſs, inſtead of plunging deeper by his confuſion, like a ſtumbling horſe. He is firm, but gentle; and practiſes that moſt excellent maxim, *ſuaviter in modo, fortiter in re.* The other is the *volto ſciolto e penſieri ſtretti.* People unuſed to the world have

Digitized by Google

have babbling countenances; and are unskilful enough to show what they have sense enough not to tell. In the course of the world, a man must very often put on an easy, frank countenance, upon very disagreeable occasions; he must seem pleased, when he is very much otherwise; he must be able to accost and receive with smiles those whom he would much rather meet with swords. In Courts he must not turn himself inside out. All this may, nay must be done, without falsehood and treachery; for it must go no farther than politeness and manners, and must stop short of assurances and professions of simulated friendship. Good manners, to those one does not love, are no more a breach of truth, than "your "humble servant" at the bottom of a challenge is; they are universally agreed upon, and understood to be things of course. They are necessary guards of the decency and peace of society: they must only act defensively; and then not with arms poisoned with perfidy. Truth, but not the whole truth, must be the invariable principle of every man, who hath either religion, honour, or prudence. Those who violate it may be cunning, but they are not able. Lyes and perfidy are the refuge of fools and cowards. Adieu!

P. S. I must recommend to you again, to take your leave of all your French acquaintance, in such a manner as may make them regret your departure, and wish to see and welcome you at Paris again; where you may possibly return before it is very long.

Digitized by Google

This muſt not be done in a cold, civil manner, but with at leaſt ſeeming warmth, ſentiment, and concern. Acknowledge the obligations you have to them for the kindneſs they have ſhown you during your ſtay at Paris; aſſure them, that wherever you are, you will remember them with gratitude; wiſh for opportunities of giving them proofs of your *plus tendre et reſpectueux ſouvenir*; beg of them, in caſe your good fortune ſhould carry you to any part of the world where you could be of any the leaſt uſe to them, that they would employ you without reſerve. Say all this, and a great deal more, emphatically and pathetically; for you know *ſi vis me flere*—This can do you no harm, if you never return to Paris; but if you do, as probably you may, it will be of infinite uſe to you. Remember too, not to omit going to every houſe where you have ever been once, to take leave, and recommend yourſelf to their remembrance. The reputation which you leave at one place where you have been, will circulate; and you will meet with it at twenty places, where you are to go. That is a labour never quite loſt.

This letter will ſhow you, that the accident which happened to me yeſterday, and of which Mr. Grevenkop gives you an account, hath had no bad conſequences. My eſcape was a great one.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXVIII.

London, May the 11th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I BREAK my word by writing this letter; but I break it on the allowable ſide, by doing more than I promiſed. I have pleaſure in writing to you: and you may poſſibly have ſome profit in reading what I write; either of the motives were ſufficient for me, both I cannot withſtand. By your laſt, I calculate that you will leave Paris this day ſevennight; upon that ſuppoſition, this letter may ſtill find you there.

Colonel Perry arrived here two or three days ago, and ſent me a book from you; Caſſandra abridged. I am ſure it cannot be too much abridged. The ſpirit of that moſt voluminous work, fairly extracted, may be contained in the ſmalleſt *duodecimo*; and it is moſt aſtoniſhing, that there ever could have been people idle enough to write or read ſuch endleſs heaps of the ſame ſtuff. It was, however, the occupation of thouſands in the laſt century; and is ſtill the private, though diſavowed, amuſement of young girls, and ſentimental ladies. A love-ſick girl finds in the Captain with whom ſhe is in love all the courage and all the graces of the tender and accompliſhed Oroondates; and many a grown-up, ſentimental lady talks delicate Clelia to the hero whom ſhe would engage to eternal love, or laments with her that love is not eternal.

Digitized by Google

Ah! qu'il eſt doux d'aimer, ſi l'on aimoit toujours!
Mais hélas! il n'eſt point d'éternelles amours.

It is, however, very well to have read one of thoſe extravagant works (of all which La Calprenede's are the beſt), becauſe it is well to be able to talk, with ſome degree of knowledge, upon all thoſe ſubjects that other people talk ſometimes upon: and I would by no means have any thing, that is known to others, be totally unknown to you. It is a great advantage for any man, to be able to talk or to hear, neither ignorantly nor abſurdly, upon any ſubject; for I have known people, who have not ſaid one word, hear ignorantly and abſurdly; it has appeared in their inattentive and unmeaning faces.

This, I think, is as little likely to happen to you, as to any body of your age: and if you will but add a verſatility and eaſy conformity of manners, I know no company in which you are likely to be *de trop*.

This verſatility is more particularly neceſſary for you at this time, now that you are going to ſo many different places; for, though the manners and cuſtoms of the ſeveral Courts of Germany are in general the ſame, yet every one has its particular characteriſtic; ſome peculiarity or other, which diſtinguiſhes it from the next. This you ſhould carefully attend to, and immediately adopt. Nothing flatters people more, nor makes ſtrangers ſo welcome, as ſuch an occaſional conformity. I do not mean by this, that you ſhould mimic the air and ſtiffneſs of every awkward German Court; no, by no means; but

Digitized by Google

but I mean that you ſhould only chearfully comply, and fall-in with certain local habits, ſuch as ceremonies, diet, turn of converſation, &c. People who are lately come from Paris, and who have been a good while there, are generally ſuſpected, and eſpecially in Germany, of having a degree of contempt for every other place. Take great care that nothing of this kind appear, at leaſt outwardly, in your behaviour; but commend whatever deſerves any degree of commendation, without comparing it with what you may have left, much better, of the ſame kind, at Paris. As for inſtance, the German kitchen is, without doubt, execrable, and the French delicious; however, never commend the French kitchen at a German table: but eat of what you can find tolerable there, and commend it, without comparing it to any thing better. I have known many Britiſh Yahoos, who, though while they were at Paris conformed to no one French cuſtom, as ſoon as they got any where elſe, talked of nothing but what they did, ſaw, and eat at Paris. The freedom of the French is not to be uſed indiſcriminately at all the Courts in Germany, though their eaſineſs may, and ought; but that too at ſome places more than others. The Courts of Manheim and Bonn, I take to be a little more unbarbariſed than ſome others; that of Maïence, an eccleſiaſtical one, as well as that of Treves (neither of which is much frequented by foreigners), retains, I conceive, a great deal of the Goth and Vandal ſtill. There more reſerve and ceremony are neceſſary; and not a word of the French. At Ber-

Digitized by Google

lin, you cannot be too French. Hanover, Brunſwick, Caſſel, *&c.* are of the mixed kind, *un peu décrottés, mais pas aſſez.*

Another thing, which I moſt earneſtly recommend to you, not only in Germany, but in every part of the world, where you may ever be, is not only real, but ſeeming attention, to whomever you ſpeak to, or to whoever ſpeaks to you. There is nothing ſo brutally ſhocking, nor ſo little forgiven, as a ſeeming inattention to the perſon who is ſpeaking to you; and I have known many a man knocked down, for (in my opinion) a much ſlighter provocation, than that ſhocking inattention which I mean. I have ſeen many people, who, while you are ſpeaking to them, inſtead of looking at, and attending to you, fix their eyes upon the cieling, or ſome other part of the room, look out at the window, play with a dog, twirl their ſnuff-box, or pick their noſe. Nothing diſcovers a little, futile, frivolous mind more than this, and nothing is ſo offenſively ill-bred: it is an explicit declaration on your part, that every the moſt trifling object deſerves your attention more than all that can be ſaid by the perſon who is ſpeaking to you. Judge of the ſentiments of hatred and reſentment, which ſuch treatment muſt excite in every breaſt where any degree of ſelf-love dwells; and I am ſure I never yet met with that breaſt where there was not a great deal. I repeat it again and again (for it is highly neceſſary for you to remember it), that ſort of vanity and ſelf-love is inſeparable from human nature, whatever may be its rank or condition;

Digitized by Google

tion; even your footman will ſooner forget and forgive a beating, than any manifeſt mark of ſlight and contempt. Be therefore, I beg of you, not only really, but ſeemingly and manifeſtly, attentive to whoever ſpeaks to you; nay more, take their *ton*, and tune yourſelf to their uniſon. Be ſerious with the ſerious, gay with the gay, and trifle with the triflers. In aſſuming theſe various ſhapes, endeavour to make each of them ſeem to ſit eaſy upon you, and even to appear to be your own natural one. This is the true and uſeful verſatility, of which a thorough knowledge of the world at once teaches the utility, and the means of acquiring.

I am very ſure, at leaſt I hope, that you will never make uſe of a ſilly expreſſion, which is the favourite expreſſion and the abſurd excuſe of all fools and blockheads; *I cannot do ſuch a thing*; a thing by no means either morally or phyſically impoſſible. I *cannot* attend long together to the ſame thing, ſays one fool: that is, he is ſuch a fool that he will not. I remember a very awkward fellow, who did not know what to do with his ſword, and who always took it off before dinner, ſaying, that he could not poſſibly dine with his ſword on; upon which I could not help telling him, that I really believed he could, without any probable danger either to himſelf or others. It is a ſhame and an abſurdity, for any man to ſay, that he cannot do all thoſe things, which are commonly done by all the reſt of mankind.

Digitized by Google

Another thing, that I muſt earneſtly warn you againſt, is lazineſs; by which more people have loſt the fruit of their travels, than (perhaps) by any other thing. Pray be always in motion. Early in the morning go and ſee things; and the reſt of the day go and ſee people. If you ſtay but a week at a place, and that an inſignificant one, ſee, however, all that is to be ſeen there; know as many people, and get into as many houſes, as ever you can.

I recommend to you likewiſe, though probably you have thought of it yourſelf, to carry in your pocket a map of Germany, in which the poſt-roads are marked; and alſo ſome ſhort book of travels through Germany. The former will help to imprint in your memory ſituations and diſtances; and the latter will point out many things for you to ſee, that might otherwiſe poſſibly eſcape you; and which, though they may in themſelves be of little conſequence, you would regret not having ſeen, after having been at the places where they were.

Thus warned and provided for your journey, God ſpeed you; *Felix fauſtumque ſit!* Adieu.

LETTER

LETTER CCLXXIX.

London, May the 27th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I SEND you the encloſed original, from a friend of ours, with my own commentaries upon the text; a text which I have ſo often paraphraſed, and commented upon already, that I believe I can hardly ſay any thing new upon it; but, however, I cannot give it over till I am better convinced, than I yet am, that you feel all the utility, the importance, and the neceſſity of it; nay, not only feel, but practiſe it. Your panegyrift allows you what moſt fathers would be more than ſatisfied with in a ſon, and chides me for not contenting myſelf with *l'eſſentiellement bon*; but I, who have been in no one reſpect like other fathers, cannot neither, like them, content myſelf with *l'eſſentiellement bon*; becauſe I know that it will not do your buſineſs in the world, while you want *quelques couches de vernis*. Few fathers care much for their ſons, or, at leaſt, moſt of them care more for their money; and conſequently content themſelves with giving them, at the cheapeſt rate, the common run of education; that is, a ſchool till eighteen; the univerſity till twenty; and a couple of years riding poſt through the ſeveral towns of Europe: impatient till their boobies come home to be married, and, as they call it, ſettled.

Of

Of thoſe who really love their ſons, few know how to do it. Some ſpoil them by fondling them while they are young, and then quarrel with them when they are grown up, for having been ſpoiled; ſome love them like mothers, and attend only to the bodily health and ſtrength of the hopes of their family, ſolemnize his birth-day, and rejoice, like the ſubjects of the Great Mogul, at the increaſe of his bulk: while others, minding, as they think, only eſſentials, take pains and pleaſure to ſee in their heir all their favourite weakneſſes and imperfections. I hope and believe that I have kept clear of all theſe errors, in the education which I have given you. No weakneſſes of my own have warped it, no parſimony has ſtarved it, no rigour has deformed it. Sound and extenſive learning was the foundation which I meant to lay: I have laid it; but that alone, I knew, would by no means be ſufficient: the ornamental, the ſhowiſh, the pleaſing ſuperſtructure was to be begun. In that view I threw you into the great world, intirely your own maſter, at an age when others either guzzle at the univerſity, or are ſent abroad in ſervitude, to ſome awkward, pedantic, Scotch governor. This was to put you in the way, and the only way, of acquiring thoſe manners, that addreſs, and thoſe graces, which excluſively diſtinguiſh people of faſhion; and without which all moral virtues, and all acquired learning, are of no ſort of uſe in Courts and *le beau monde*; on the contrary, I am not ſure if they are not an hindrance. They are feared and diſliked

Digitized by Google

liked in thoſe places, as too ſevere, if not ſmoothed and introduced by the *graces*; but of theſe graces, of this neceſſary *beau vernis*, it ſeems, there are ſtill *quelques couches qui manquent*. Now, pray let me aſk you, coolly and ſeriouſly, *pourquoi ces couches manquent-elles?* For you may as eaſily take them, as you may wear more or leſs powder in your hair, more or leſs lace upon your coat. I can, therefore, account for your wanting them no other way in the world, than from your not being yet convinced of their full value. You have heard ſome Engliſh bucks ſay, "Damn theſe finical outlandiſh airs, "give me a manly, reſolute manner. They make "a rout with their graces, and talk like a parcel of "dancing-maſters, and dreſs like a parcel of fops; "one good Engliſhman will beat three of them." But let your own obſervation undeceive you of theſe prejudices. I will give you one inſtance only, inſtead of an hundred that I could give you, of a very ſhining fortune and figure, raiſed upon no other foundation whatſoever, than that of addreſs, manners, and graces. Between you and me (for this example muſt go no farther) what do you think made our friend, Lord A*****e, Colonel of a regiment of guards, Governor of Virginia, Groom of the Stole, and Embaſſador to Paris; amounting in all to ſixteen or ſeventeen thouſand pounds a year? Was it his birth? No, a Dutch Gentleman only. Was it his eſtate? No, he had none. Was it his learning, his parts, his political abilities and application? You can anſwer theſe queſtions as eaſily, and

and as ſoon, as I can aſk them. What was it then? Many people wondered, but I do not; for I know, and will tell you. It was his air, his addreſs, his manners, and his graces. He pleaſed, and by pleaſing became a favourite; and by becoming a favourite became all that he has been ſince. Show me any one inſtance, where intrinſic worth and merit, unaſſiſted by exterior accompliſhments, have raiſed any man ſo high. You know the Duc de Richelieu, now *Maréchal, Cordon bleu, Gentilhomme de la Chambre*, twice Embaſſador, *&c.* By what means? Not by the purity of his character, the depth of his knowledge, or any uncommon penetration and ſagacity. Women alone formed and raiſed him. The Dutcheſs of Burgundy took a fancy to him, and had him before he was ſixteen years old; this put him in faſhion among the *beau monde:* and the late Regent's eldeſt daughter, now Madame de Modene, took him next, and was near marrying him. Theſe early connexions with women of the firſt diſtinction gave him thoſe manners, graces, and addreſs, which you ſee he has; and which, I can aſſure you, are all that he has; for ſtrip him of them, and he will be one of the pooreſt men in Europe. Man or woman cannot reſiſt an engaging exterior; it will pleaſe, it will make its way. You want, it ſeems, but *quelques couches*; for God's ſake, loſe no time in getting them; and now you have gone ſo far, complete the work. Think of nothing elſe till that work is finiſhed: unwearied application will bring about any thing; and ſurely your

Digitized by Google

your application can never be ſo well employed as upon that object, which is abſolutely neceſſary to facilitate all others. With your knowledge and parts, if adorned by manners and graces, what may you not hope one day to be? But without them, you will be in the ſituation of a man who would be very fleet of one leg, but very lame of the other. He could not run, the lame leg would check and clog the well one, which would be very near uſeleſs.

From my original plan for your education, I meant to make you *un homme univerſel*; what depended upon me is executed, the little that remains undone depends ſingly upon you. Do not then diſappoint, when you can ſo eaſily gratify me. It is your own intereſt which I am preſſing you to purſue, and it is the only return that I deſire for all the care and affection of, Yours.

LETTER CCLXXX.

London, May the 31ſt, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE world is the book, and the only one to which, at preſent, I would have you apply yourſelf; and the thorough knowledge of it will be of more uſe to you.

Digitized by Google

you, than all the books that ever were read. Lay aſide the beſt book whenever you can go into the beſt company; and, depend upon it, you change for the better. However, as the moſt tumultuous life, whether of buſineſs or pleaſure, leaves ſome vacant moments every day, in which a book is the refuge of a rational being, I mean now to point out to you the method of employing thoſe moments (which will and ought to be but few) in the moſt advantageous manner. Throw away none of your time upon thoſe trivial futile books, publiſhed by idle or neceſſitous authors, for the amuſement of idle and ignorant readers: ſuch ſort of books ſwarm and buzz about one every day; flap them away; they have no ſting. *Certum pete finem*; have ſome one object for thoſe leiſure moments, and purſue that object invariably till you have attained it; and then take ſome other. For inſtance, conſidering your deſtination, I would adviſe you to ſingle out the moſt remarkable and intereſting æras of modern hiſtory, and confine all your reading to that *æra*. If you pitch upon the Treaty of Munſter (and that is the proper period to begin with, in the courſe which I am now recommending) do not interrupt it by dipping and deviating into other books, unrelative to it: but conſult only the moſt authentic hiſtories, letters, memoirs, and negotiations, relative to that great tranſaction; reading and comparing them, with all that caution and diſtruſt which Lord Bolingbroke recommends to you, in a better manner, and in better words, than I can. The next period, worth

Digitized by Google

worth your particular knowledge, is the treaty of the Pyrenées; which was calculated to lay, and in effect did lay, the foundation of the ſucceſſion of the Houſe of Bourbon to the Crown of Spain. Purſue that in the ſame manner, ſingling, out of the millions of volumes written upon that occaſion, the two or three moſt authentic ones, and particularly letters, which are the beſt authorities in matters of negociation. Next come the Treaties of Nimeguen and Ryſwick, poſtſcripts in a manner to thoſe of Munſter and the Pyrenées. Thoſe two tranſactions have had great light thrown upon them by the publication of many authentic and original letters and pieces. The conceſſions made at the Treaty of Ryſwick, by the then triumphant Lewis the XIVth, aſtoniſhed all thoſe who viewed things only ſuperficially; but, I ſhould think, muſt have been eaſily accounted for by thoſe who knew the ſtate of the kingdom of Spain, as well as of the health of its King, Charles the IId, at that time. The interval between the concluſion of the peace of Ryſwick, and the breaking-out of the great war in 1702, though a ſhort, is a moſt intereſting one. Every week of it almoſt produced ſome great event. Two Partition Treaties, the death of the King of Spain, his unexpected Will, and the acceptance of it by Lewis the XIVth, in violation of the ſecond treaty of Partition, juſt ſigned and ratified by him: Philip the Vth quietly and chearfully received in Spain, and acknowledged as King of it, by moſt of thoſe Powers, who afterwards joined in an alliance to dethrone

Digitized by Google

throne him. I cannot help making this obſervation upon that occaſion; That character has often more to do in great tranſactions, than prudence and ſound policy: for Lewis the XIVth gratified his perſonal pride, by giving a Bourbon King to Spain, at the expence of the true intereſt of France; which would have acquired much more ſolid and permanent ſtrength by the addition of Naples, Sicily, and Lorraine, upon the foot of the ſecond Partition Treaty; and I think it was fortunate for Europe that he preferred the Will. It is true, he might hope to influence his grandſon; but he could never expect that his Bourbon poſterity in France ſhould influence his Bourbon poſterity in Spain; he knew too well how weak the ties of blood are among men, and how much weaker ſtill they are among Princes. The Memoirs of Count Harrach, and of Las Torres, give a good deal of light into the tranſactions of the Court of Spain, previous to the death of that weak King; and the letters of the Maréchal d'Harcourt, then the French Embaſſador in Spain, of which I have authentic copies in manuſcript, from the year 1698 to 1701, have cleared up that whole affair to me. I keep that book for you. It appears by thoſe letters, that the imprudent conduct of the Houſe of Auſtria, with regard to the King and Queen of Spain, and Madame Berlips, her favourite, together with the knowledge of the Partition Treaty, which incenſed all Spain, were the true and only reaſons of the Will in favour of the Duke of Anjou. Cardinal Portocarrero, nor any of the Grandees, were

Digitized by Google

were bribed by France, as was generally reported and believed at that time; which confirms Voltaire's anecdote upon that ſubject. Then opens a new ſcene and a new century: Lewis the XIVth's good fortune forſakes him, till the Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene make him amends for all the miſchief they had done him, by making the Allies refuſe the terms of peace offered by him at Gertruydenberg. How the diſadvantageous peace of Utrecht was afterwards brought on, you have lately read; and you cannot inform yourſelf too minutely of all thoſe circumſtances, that treaty being the freſheſt ſource, from whence the late tranſactions of Europe have flowed. The alterations which have ſince happened, whether by wars or treaties, are ſo recent, that all the written accounts are to be helped out, proved, or contradicted, by the oral ones of almoſt every informed perſon, of a certain age or rank in life. For the facts, dates, and original pieces of this century, you will find them in Lamberti, till the year 1715; and after that time in Rouſſet's *Recueil*.

I do not mean that you ſhould plod hours together in reſearches of this kind; no, you may employ your time more uſefully: but I mean, that you ſhould make the moſt of the moments you do employ, by method, and the purſuit of one ſingle object at a time; nor ſhould I call it a digreſſion from that object, if, when you meet with claſhing and jarring pretenſions of different Princes to the ſame

Digitized by Google

thing, you had immediately recourſe to other books, in which thoſe ſeveral pretenſions were clearly ſtated; on the contrary, that is the only way of remembering thoſe conteſted rights and claims: for, were a man to read *toute de ſuite, Schwederus's Theatrum Pretenſionum*, he would only be confounded by the variety, and remember none of them; whereas, by examining them occaſionally, as they happen to occur, either in the courſe of your hiſtorical reading, or as they are agitated in your own times, you will retain them, by connecting them with thoſe hiſtorical facts which occaſioned your enquiry. For example, had you read, in the courſe of two or three folios of Pretenſions, thoſe, among others, of the two kings of England and Pruſſia to Oſt Friſe, it is impoſſible that you ſhould have remembered them; but now, that they are become the debated object at the Dyet at Ratiſbon, and the topic of all political converſations, if you conſult both books and perſons concerning them, and inform yourſelf thoroughly, you will never forget them as long as you live. You will hear a great deal of them on one ſide, at Hanover; and as much on the other ſide, afterwards, at Berlin: hear both ſides, and form your own opinion; but diſpute with neither.

Letters from foreign Miniſters to their Courts, and from their Courts to them, are, if genuine, the beſt and moſt authentic records you can read, as far as they go. Cardinal d'Oſſat's, Preſident Jeanin's, D'Eſtrade's, Sir William Temple's, will not only inform

Digitized by Google

form your mind, but form your ſtyle; which, in letters of buſineſs, ſhould be very plain and ſimple, but, at the ſame time, exceedingly clear, correct, and pure.

All that I have ſaid may be reduced to theſe two or three plain principles; 1ſt, That you ſhould now read very little, but converſe a great deal: 2dly, To read no uſeleſs, unprofitable books; and, 3dly, That thoſe which you do read may all tend to a certain object, and be relative to, and conſequential of, each other. In this method, half an hour's reading every day will carry you a great way. People ſeldom know how to employ their time to the beſt advantage, till they have too little left to employ; but if, at your age, in the beginning of life, people would but conſider the value of it, and put every moment to intereſt, it is incredible what an additional fund of knowledge and pleaſure ſuch an œconomy would bring in. I look back with regret upon that large ſum of time, which, in my youth, I laviſhed away idly, without either improvement or pleaſure. Take warning betimes, and enjoy every moment; pleaſures do not commonly laſt ſo long as life, and therefore ſhould not be neglected; and the longeſt life is too ſhort for knowledge, conſequently every moment is precious.

I am ſurpriſed at having received no letter from you ſince you left Paris. I ſtill direct this to Straſburgh, as I did my two laſt. I ſhall direct my next to the poſt-houſe at Maïence, unleſs I receive, in the

Digitized by Google

mean time, contrary inſtructions from you. Adieu! Remember *les attentions*: they muſt be your paſſports into good company.

LETTER CCLXXXI.

London, June, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

VERY few celebrated negotiators have been eminent for their learning. The moſt famous French negotiators (and I know no nation that can boaſt of abler) have been military men, as Monſieur d'Harcourt, Comte d'Eſtrades, Maréchal d'Uxelles, and others. The late Duke of Marlborough, who was at leaſt as able a negotiator as a general, was exceedingly ignorant of books, but extremely knowing in men; whereas the learned Grotius appeared, both in Sweden and in France, to be a very bungling miniſter. This is, in my opinion, very eaſily to be accounted for. A man of very deep learning muſt have employed the greateſt part of his time in books; and a ſkilful negotiator muſt neceſſarily have employed much the greateſt part of his time with man. The ſound ſcholar, when dragged out of his duſty cloſet into buſineſs, acts by book, and deals with men as he has read of them; not as he has known them

Digitized by Google

them by experience: he follows Spartan and Roman precedents, in what he falſely imagines to be ſimilar caſes; whereas two caſes never were, ſince the beginning of the world, exactly alike: and he would be capable, where he thought ſpirit and vigour neceſſary, to draw a circle round the perſons he treated with, and to inſiſt upon a categorical anſwer before they went out of it, becauſe he had read, in the Roman hiſtory, that once upon a time ſome Roman embaſſador did ſo. No; a certain degree of learning may help, but no degree of learning will ever make a ſkilful miniſter: whereas a great knowledge of the world, of the characters, paſſions, and habits of mankind, has, without one grain of learning, made a thouſand. Military men have ſeldom much knowledge of books; their education does not allow it; but what makes great amends for that want is, that they generally know a great deal of the world; they are thrown into it young; they ſee variety of nations and characters; and they ſoon find, that to riſe, which is the aim of them all, they muſt firſt pleaſe: theſe concurrent cauſes almoſt always give them manners and politeneſs. In conſequence of which, you ſee them always diſtinguiſhed at Courts, and favoured by the women. I could wiſh that you had been of an age to have made a campaign or two as a volunteer. It would have given you an attention, a verſatility, and an alertneſs; all which I doubt you want, and a great want it is.

Digitized by Google

A foreign miniſter has not great buſineſs to tranſact every day; ſo that his knowledge and his ſkill in negotiating are not frequently put to the trial: but he has that to do every day, and every hour of the day, which is neceſſary to prepare and ſmooth the way for his buſineſs; that is, to inſinuate himſelf by his manners, not only into the houſes, but into the confidence of the moſt conſiderable people of that place; to contribute to their pleaſures, and inſenſibly not to be looked upon as a ſtranger himſelf. A ſkilful miniſter may very poſſibly be doing his maſter's buſineſs full as well, in doing the honours gracefully and genteelly of a ball or a ſupper, as if he were laboriouſly writing a protocol in his cloſet. The Maréchal de Harcourt, by his magnificence, his manners, and his politeneſs, blunted the edge of the long averſion which the Spaniards had to the French. The Court and the Grandees were perſonally fond of him, and frequented his houſe; and were at laſt inſenſibly brought to prefer a French to a German yoke; which, I am convinced, would never have happened had Comte d'Harrach been Maréchal d'Harcourt, or the Maréchal d'Harcourt Comte d'Harrach. The Comte d'Eſtrades had, by *ſes manieres polies et liantes*, formed ſuch connections, and gained ſuch an intereſt in the republic of the United Provinces, that Monſieur de Witt, the then Penſionary of Holland, often applies to him to uſe his intereſt with his friends, both in Holland and the other provinces, whenever he (De Witt) had a difficult

Digitized by Google

ficult point which he wanted to carry. This was certainly not brought about by his knowledge of books, but of men: dancing, fencing, and riding, with a little military architecture, were no doubt the top of his education; and, if he knew that *collegium*, in Latin, ſignified *college* in French, it muſt have been by accident. But he knew what was more uſeful: from thirteen years old he had been in the great world, and had read men and women ſo long, that he could then read them at ſight.

Talking, the other day, upon this and other ſubjects, all relative to you, with one who knows and loves you very well, and expreſſing my anxiety and wiſhes that your exterior accompliſhments, as a man of faſhion, might adorn, and at leaſt equal your intrinſic merit as a man of ſenſe and honour; the perſon interrupted me, and ſaid, Set your heart at reſt; that never will nor can happen. It is not in character; that gentleneſs, that *douceur*, thoſe attentions, which you wiſh him to have, are not in his nature; and do what you will, nay, let him do what he will, he never can acquire them. Nature may be a little diſguiſed and altered by care; but can by no means whatſoever be totally forced and changed. I denied this principle to a certain degree; but admitting, however, that in many reſpects our nature was not to be changed; and aſſerting, at the ſame time, that in others it might by care be very much altered and improved, ſo as in truth to be changed; that I took thoſe exterior accompliſhments, which we had been talking of, to be mere modes, and abſolutely de-

Digitized by Google

pending upon the will, and upon cuſtom; and that, therefore, I was convinced that your good ſenſe, which muſt ſhew you the importance of them, would make you reſolve at all events to acquire them, even in ſpite of nature, if nature be in the caſe; our diſpute, which laſted a great while, ended, as Voltaire obſerves that diſputes in England are apt to do, in a wager of fifty guineas; which I myſelf am to decide upon honour, and of which this is a faithful copy. If you think I ſhall win it, you may go my halves if you pleaſe; declare yourſelf in time. This I declare, that I would moſt chearfully give a thouſand guineas to win thoſe fifty: you may ſecure them me if you pleaſe.

I grow very impatient for your future letters from the ſeveral Courts of Manheim, Bonn, Hanover, &c. &c. And I deſire that your letters may be to me, what I do not deſire they ſhould be to any body elſe; I mean, full of yourſelf. Let the egotiſm, a figure which upon all other occaſions I deteſt, be your only one to me. Trifles that concern you are not trifles to me; and my knowledge of them may poſſibly be uſeful to you. Adieu.—*Les graces, les graces, les graces.*

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXXII.

London, June the 23d, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I DIRECT this letter to Maïence, where I think it is likely to meet you, ſuppoſing, as I do, that you ſtaid three weeks at Manheim after the date of your laſt from thence; but ſhould you have ſtaid longer at Manheim, to which I have no objection, it will wait for you at Maïence. Maïence will not, I believe, have charms to detain you above a week; ſo that I reckon you will be at Bonn at the end of July, N. S. There you may ſtay juſt as little or as long as you pleaſe, and then proceed to Hanover.

I had a letter by the laſt poſt from a relation of mine at Hanover, Mr. Stanhope Aſpinwall, who is in the Duke of Newcaſtle's office, and has lately been appointed the King's Miniſter to the Dey of Algiers; a poſt which, notwithſtanding your views of foreign affairs, I believe you do not envy him. He tells me in that letter, there are very good lodgings to be had at one Mrs. Meyers', the next door to the Duke of Newcaſtle's, which he offers to take for you: I have deſired him to do it, in caſe Mrs. Meyers will wait for you till the latter end of Auguſt, or the beginning of September, N. S. which, I ſuppoſe, is about the time when you will be at Hanover.

Digitized by Google

Hanover. You will find this Mr. Aſpinwall of great uſe to you there. He will exert himſelf to the utmoſt to ſerve you; he has been twice or thrice at Hanover, and knows all the *allûres* there: he is very well with the Duke of Newcaſtle, and will puff you there. Moreover, if you have a mind to work as a volunteer in that *bureau*, he will aſſiſt and inform you. In ſhort, he is a very honeſt, ſenſible, and informed man; *mais ne païe pas beaucoup de ſa figure; il abuſe même du privilége qu'ont les hommes d'être laids; et il ne ſera pas en reſte, avec les Lions et les Leopards qu'il trouvera à Alger.*

As you are entirely maſter of the time when you will leave Bonn, and go to Hanover, ſo are you maſter to ſtay at Hanover as long as you pleaſe, and to go from thence where you pleaſe; provided that at Chriſtmas you are at Berlin, for the beginning of the Carnival: this I would not have you ſay at Hanover, conſidering the mutual diſpoſition of thoſe two courts: but when any body aſks you where you are to go next, ſay, that you propoſe rambling in Germany, at Brunſwick, Caſſel, *&c.* till the next ſpring; when you intend to be in Flanders, in your way to England. I take Berlin, at this time, to be the politeſt, the moſt ſhining, and the moſt uſeful Court in Europe, for a young fellow to be at: and therefore I would upon no account not have you there, for at leaſt a couple of months of the Carnival. If you are as well received, and paſs your time as well, at Bonn, as I believe you will, I would adviſe you to remain there till about the 20th of Auguſt.

Digitized by Google

guſt, N. S.; in four days more you will be at Hanover. As for your ſtay there, it muſt be ſhorter or longer, according to certain circumſtances *which you know of*; ſuppoſing them at the beſt, then ſtay till within a week or ten days of the King's return to England; but ſuppoſing them at the worſt, your ſtay muſt not be too ſhort, for reaſons which you alſo know: no reſentment muſt either appear or be ſuſpected; therefore, at worſt, I think you muſt remain there a month, and at beſt, as long as ever you pleaſe. But I am convinced that all will turn out very well for you there. Every body is engaged or inclined to help you; the Miniſters, both Engliſh and German, the principal Ladies, and moſt of the foreign Miniſters; ſo that I may apply to you *nullum numen abeſt, ſi ſit prudentia.* Du Perron will, I believe, be back there, from Turin, much about the time you get thither: pray be very attentive to him, and connect yourſelf with him as much as ever you can; for, beſides that he is a very pretty and well-informed man, he is very much in faſhion at Hanover, is perſonally very well with the King, and certain Ladies; ſo that a viſible intimacy and connection with him will do you credit and ſervice. Pray cultivate Monſieur Hop the Dutch Miniſter, who has always been very much my friend, and will, I am ſure, be yours: his manners, it is true, are not very engaging; he is rough, but he is ſincere. It is very uſeful ſometimes to ſee the things which one ought to avoid, as it is right to ſee very often thoſe which one ought to imitate; and my friend Hop's manners

Digitized by Google

manners will frequently point out to you what yours ought to be by the rule of contraries.

Congreve points out a ſort of critics, to whom he ſays that we are doubly obliged.

> Rules for good writing they with pains indite,
> Then ſhew us what is bad, by what they write.

It is certain that Monſieur Hop, with the beſt heart in the world, and a thouſand good qualities, has a thouſand enemies, and hardly a friend; ſingly from the roughneſs of his manners.

N. B. I heartily wiſh you could have ſtayed long enough at Manheim, to have been ſeriouſly and deſperately in love with Madame de Taxis; who I ſuppoſe is a proud inſolent fine Lady, and who would conſequently have expected attentions little ſhort of adoration: nothing would do you more good than ſuch a paſſion; and I live in hopes that ſomebody or other will be able to excite ſuch a one in you: your hour may not yet be come, but it will come. Love has not been unaptly compared to the ſmall-pox, which moſt people have ſooner or later. Iphigenia had a wonderful effect upon Cimon; I wiſh ſome Hanoverian Iphigenia may try her ſkill upon you.

I recommend to you again, though I have already done it twice or thrice, to ſpeak German, even affectedly, while you are at Hanover; which will ſhow that you prefer that language, and be of more uſe to you there with *ſomebody*, than you can imagine. When you carry my letters to Monſieur Münchauſen, and

Digitized by Google

and Monſieur Schwiegeldt, addreſs yourſelf to them German; the latter ſpeaks French very well, but the former extremely ill. Show great attention to Madame Münchauſen's daughter, who is a great favourite: theſe little trifles pleaſe mothers, and ſometimes fathers, extremely. Obſerve, and you will find, almoſt univerſally, that the leaſt things either pleaſe or diſpleaſe moſt; becauſe they neceſſarily imply, either a very ſtrong deſire of obliging, or an unpardonable indifference about it. I will give you a ridiculous inſtance enough of this truth, from my own experience. When I was Embaſſador the firſt time in Holland, Comte de Waſſenaer and his wife, people of the firſt rank and conſideration, had a little boy of about three years old, of whom they were exceedingly fond; in order to make my court to them, I was ſo too, and uſed to take the child often upon my lap, and play with him. One day his noſe was very ſnotty, upon which I took out my handkerchief and wiped it for him; this raiſed a loud laugh, and they called me a very handy nurſe; but the father and mother were ſo pleaſed with it, that to this day it is an anecdote in the family; and I never receive a Letter from Comte Waſſenaer, but he makes me the compliments *du morveux que j' ai mouché autrefois:* who, by the way, I am aſſured, is now the prettieſt young fellow in Holland. Where one would gain people, remember that nothing is little. Adieu!

LETTER

LETTER CCLXXXIII.

London, June the 26th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AS I have reaſon to fear, from your laſt letter of the 18th, N. S. from Manheim, that all, or at leaſt moſt of my letters to you, ſince you left Paris, have miſcarried; I think it requiſite at all events, to repeat in this the neceſſary parts of thoſe ſeveral letters, as far as they relate to your future motions.

I ſuppoſe that this will either find you, or be but a few days before you, at Bonn, where it is directed; and I ſuppoſe too, that you have fixed your time for going from thence to Hanover. If things *turn out well at Hanover*, as in my opinion they will, *Chi ſta bene non ſi muova*, ſtay there till a week or ten days before the King ſets out for England; but, ſhould *they turn out ill*, which I cannot imagine, ſtay however a month, that your departure may not ſeem a ſtep of diſcontent or peeviſhneſs; the very ſuſpicion of which is by all means to be avoided. Whenever you leave Hanover, be it ſooner or later, where would you go? *Ella è Padrone*, and I give you your choice: Would you paſs the months of November and December at Brunſwick, Caſſel, *&c.?* Would you chuſe to go for a couple of months to Ratiſbon, where you will be very well recommended to, and treated by the King's Electoral Miniſter, the Baron de Bëhr, and

and where you would improve your *jus publicum?* Or would you rather go directly to Berlin, and ſtay there till the end of the Carnival? Two or three months at Berlin are, conſidering all circumſtances, neceſſary for you; and the Carnival months are the beſt: *pour le reſte, décidez en dernier reſſort, et ſans appel comme d'abus.* Let me only know your decree, when you have formed it. Your good or ill ſucceſs at Hanover will have a very great influence upon your ſubſequent character, figure, and fortune in the world; therefore I confeſs, that I am more anxious about it, than ever bride was on her wedding night, when wiſhes, hopes, fears, and doubts, tumultuouſly agitate, pleaſe, and terrify her. It is your firſt criſis: the character which you acquire there will, more or leſs, be that which will abide by you for the reſt of your life. You will be tried and judged there, not as a boy, but as a man: and from that moment there is no appeal for character; it is fixed. To form that character advantageouſly, you have three objects particularly to attend to: your character as a man of morality, truth, and honour: your knowledge in the objects of your deſtination, as a man of buſineſs; and your engaging and inſinuating addreſs, air, and manners, as a courtier; the ſure and only ſteps to favour. Merit at Courts, without favour, will do little or nothing: favour, without merit, will do a good deal; but favour and merit together will do every thing. Favour at Courts depends upon ſo many, ſuch trifling, ſuch unexpected, and unforeſeen events, that a good Courtier muſt attend to every

Digitized by Google

every circumſtance, however little, that either does or can happen; he muſt have no abſences, no *diſtractions*; he muſt not ſay, "I did not mind it; who "would have thought it?" He ought both to have minded, and to have thought it. A chamber-maid has ſometimes cauſed revolutions in Courts, which have produced others in Kingdoms. Were I to make my way to favour in a Court, I would neither wilfully, nor by negligence, give a dog or a cat there reaſon to diſlike me. Two *pies griéches*, well inſtructed, you know, made the fortune of de Luines with Lewis XIII. Every ſtep a man makes at Court requires as much attention and circumſpection, as thoſe which were made formerly between hot plough-ſhares, in the Ordeal, or fiery trials; which, in thoſe times of ignorance and ſuperſtition, were looked upon as demonſtrations of innocence or guilt. Direct your principal battery, at Hanover, at the D— of N—'s: there are many very weak places in that citadel; where, with a very little ſkill, you cannot fail making a great impreſſion. Aſk for his orders, in every thing you do; talk Auſtrian and Antigallican to him; and, as ſoon as you are upon a foot of talking eaſily to him, tell him *en badinant*, that his ſkill and ſucceſs in thirty or forty elections in England leave you no reaſon to doubt of his carrying his Election for Frankfort: and that you look upon the Archduke as his Member for the Empire. In his hours of feſtivity and compotation, drop, that he puts you in mind of what Sir William Temple ſays of the Penſionary De Witt, who at that time governed half Europe; that he

Digitized by Google

he appeared at balls, aſſemblies, and public places, as if he had nothing elſe to do, or to think of. When he talks to you upon foreign affairs, which he will often do, ſay, that you really cannot preſume to give any opinion of your own upon thoſe matters, looking upon yourſelf, at preſent, only as a poſtſcript to the *corps diplomatique*; but that, if his Grace will be pleaſed to make you an additional volume to it, though but in *duodecimo*, you will do your beſt, that he ſhall neither be aſhamed nor repent of it. He loves to have a favourite, and to open himſelf to that favourite: he has now no ſuch perſon with him; the place is vacant, and if you have dexterity you may fill it. In one thing alone do not humour him; I mean drinking; for, as I believe you have never yet been drunk, you do not yourſelf know how you can bear your wine, and what a little too much of it may make you do or ſay: you might poſſibly kick down all you had done before.

You do not love gaming, and I thank God for it; but at Hanover I would have you ſhow, and profeſs, a particular diſlike to play, ſo as to decline it upon all occaſions, unleſs where one may be wanted to make a fourth at whiſt or quadrille; and then take care to declare it the reſult of your complaiſance, not of your inclinations. Without ſuch precaution, you may very poſſibly be ſuſpected, though unjuſtly, of loving play, upon account of my former paſſion for it; and ſuch a ſuſpicion would do you a great deal of hurt, eſpecially with the King, who deteſts gaming. I muſt end this abruptly. God bleſs you!

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXXIV.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

VERSATILITY as a Courtier, may be almoſt deciſive to you hereafter; that is, it may conduce to, or retard your preferment in your own deſtination. The firſt reputation goes a great way; and, if you fix a good one at Hanover, it will operate alſo to your advantage in England. The trade of a Courtier is as much a trade as that of a ſhoe-maker; and he who applies himſelf the moſt will work the beſt: the only difficulty is to diſtinguiſh (what I am ſure you have ſenſe enough to diſtinguiſh) between the right and proper qualifications and their kindred faults; for there is but a line between every perfection and its neighbouring imperfection. As for example, you muſt be extremely well-bred and polite, but without the troubleſome forms and ſtiffneſs of ceremony. You muſt be reſpectful and aſſenting, but without being ſervile and abject. You muſt be frank, but without indiſcretion; and cloſe, without being coſtive. You muſt keep up dignity of character, without the leaſt pride of birth or rank. You muſt be gay, within all the bounds of decency and reſpect; and grave without the affectation of wiſdom, which does not become the age of twenty. You muſt be eſſentially ſecret, without being dark and myſterious. You muſt be firm, and even bold, but with great ſeeming modeſty.

With

Digitized by Google

With theſe qualifications, which, by the way, are all in your own power, I will anſwer for your ſucceſs, not only at Hanover, but at any Court in Europe. And I am not ſorry that you begin your apprenticeſhip at a little one; becauſe you muſt be more circumſpect, and more upon your guard there, than at a great one, where every little thing is not known, nor reported.

When you write to me, or to any body elſe, from thence, take care that your letters contain commendations of all you ſee and hear there; for they will moſt of them be opened and read: but, as frequent Couriers will come from Hanover to England, you may ſometimes write to me without reſerve; and put your letters into a very little box, which you may ſend ſafely by ſome of them.

I muſt not omit mentioning to you, that, at the Duke of Newcaſtle's table, where you will frequently dine, there is a great deal of drinking; be upon your guard againſt it, both upon account of your health, which would not bear it, and of the conſequences of your being fluſtered and heated with wine: it might engage you in ſcrapes and frolics, which the King (who is a very ſober man himſelf) deteſts. On the other hand, you ſhould not ſeem too grave and too wiſe to drink like the reſt of the company; therefore uſe art: mix water with your wine; do not drink all that is in the glaſs; and, if detected, and preſſed to drink more, do not cry out ſobriety; but ſay, that you have lately been out of order, that you are ſubject to inflammatory complaints, and that you muſt

Digitized by Google

beg to be excuſed for the preſent. A young fellow ought to be wiſer than he ſhould ſeem to be; and an old fellow ought to ſeem wiſe whether he really be ſo or not.

During your ſtay at Hanover, I would have you make two or three excurſions to parts of that Electorate: the Hartz, where the ſilver mines are; Gottingen, for the univerſity; Stade, for what commerce there is. You ſhould alſo go to Zell. In ſhort, ſee every thing that is to be ſeen there, and inform yourſelf well of all the details of that country. Go to Hamburgh for three or four days, know the conſtitution of that little Hanſeatic republic, and inform yourſelf well of the nature of the King of Denmark's pretenſions to it.

If all things turn out right for you at Hanover, I would have you make it your head-quarters, till about a week or ten days before the King leaves it; and then go to Brunſwick, which, though a little, is a very polite pretty Court. You may ſtay there a fortnight or three weeks, as you like it; and from thence go to Caſſel, and there ſtay till you go to Berlin; where I would have you be by Chriſtmas. At Hanover you will very eaſily get good letters of recommendation to Brunſwick and to Caſſel. You do not want any to Berlin; however, I will ſend you one for Voltaire. *A propos* of Berlin; be very reſerved and cautious, while at Hanover, as to that King and that country; both which are deteſted, becauſe feared by every body there, from his Majeſty

Digitized by Google

jeſty down to the meaneſt peaſant: but, however, they both extremely deſerve your utmoſt attention; and you will ſee the arts and wiſdom of government better in that country, now, than in any other in Europe. You may ſtay three months at Berlin, if you like it, as I believe you will; and after that I hope we ſhall meet here again.

Of all the places in the world (I repeat it once more) eſtabliſh a good reputation at Hanover, *et faites vous valoir la, autant qu'il eſt poſſible, par le brillant, les manieres, et les graces.* Indeed, it is of the greateſt importance to you, and will make any future application to the King in your behalf very eaſy. He is more taken by thoſe little things, than any man, or even woman, that I ever knew in my life: and I do not wonder at him. In ſhort, exert to the utmoſt all your means and powers to pleaſe; and remember, that he who pleaſes the moſt will riſe the ſooneſt and the higheſt. Try but once the pleaſure and advantage of pleaſing; and I will anſwer, that you will never more neglect the means.

I ſend you herewith two letters, the one to Monſieur Münchauſen, the other to Monſieur Schwiegeldt, an old friend of mine, and a very ſenſible knowing man. They will both, I am ſure, be extremely civil to you, and carry you into the beſt company; and then it is your buſineſs to pleaſe that company. I never was more anxious about any period of your life than I am about this your Hanover expedition, it being of ſo much more conſequence to you than

Digitized by Google

any other. If I hear from thence, that you are liked and loved there, for your air, your manners, and addreſs, as well as eſteemed for your knowledge, I ſhall be the happieſt man in the world! Judge then what I muſt be, if it happens otherwiſe. Adieu!

LETTER CCLXXXV.

London, July the 21ſt, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

BY my calculation, this letter may probably arrive at Hanover three or four days before you; and, as I am ſure of its arriving there ſafe, it ſhall contain the moſt material points that I have mentioned in my ſeveral letters to you ſince you left Paris, as if you had received but few of them, which may very probably be the caſe.

As for your ſtay at Hanover, it muſt not *in all events* be leſs than a month; but, if things turn out to *your ſatisfaction*, it may be juſt as long as you pleaſe. From thence you may go wherever you like; for I have ſo good an opinion of your judgment, that I think you will combine and weigh all circumſtances, and chuſe the propereſt places. Would you ſaunter at ſome of the ſmall courts, as Brunſwick,

Brunſwick, Caſſel, &c. till the Carnival at Berlin? You are maſter. Would you paſs a couple of months at Ratiſbon, which might not be ill-employed? *A la bonne heure.* Would you go to Bruſſels, ſtay a month or two there with Dayrolles, and from thence to Mr. Yorke, at the Hague? With all my heart. Or, laſtly, would you go to Copenhagen and Stockholm? *Elle è anche Padrone:* chuſe intirely for yourſelf, without any farther inſtructions from me; only let me know your determination in time, that I may ſettle your credit, in caſe you go to places where at preſent you have none. Your object ſhould be to ſee the *mores multorum hominum et urbes*; begin and end it where you pleaſe.

By what you have already ſeen of the German Courts, I am ſure you muſt have obſerved that they are much more nice and ſcrupulous, in points of ceremony, reſpect, and attention, than the greater Courts of France and England. You will therefore, I am perſuaded, attend to the minuteſt circumſtances of addreſs and behaviour, particularly during your ſtay at Hanover, which (I will repeat it, though I have ſaid it often to you already) is the moſt important preliminary period of your whole life. Nobody in the world is more exact in all points of good-breeding, than the King; and it is the part of every man's character that he informs himſelf of firſt. The leaſt negligence, or the ſlighteſt inattention, reported to him, may do you infinite prejudice; as their contraries would ſervice.

Digitized by Google

If Lord Albemarle (as I believe he did) truſted you with the ſecret affairs of his department, let the Duke of Newcaſtle know that he did ſo; which will be an inducement to him to truſt you too, and poſſibly to employ you in affairs of conſequence. Tell him, that, though you are young, you know the importance of ſecrecy in buſineſs, and can keep a ſecret; that I have always inculcated this doctrine into you, and have moreover ſtrictly forbidden you ever to communicate, even to me, any matters of a ſecret nature, which you may happen to be truſted with in the courſe of buſineſs.

As for buſineſs, I think I can truſt you to yourſelf; but I wiſh I could ſay as much for you with regard to thoſe exterior accompliſhments, which are abſolutely neceſſary to ſmooth and ſhorten the way to it. Half the buſineſs is done, when one has gained the heart and the affections of thoſe with whom one is to tranſact it. Air and addreſs muſt begin, manners and attention muſt finiſh that work. I will let you into one ſecret concerning myſelf; which is, that I owe much more of the ſucceſs which I have had in the world, to my manners, than to any ſuperior degree of merit or knowledge. I deſired to pleaſe, and I neglected none of the means. This, I can aſſure you, without any falſe modeſty, is the truth. You have more knowledge than I had at your age; but then I had much more attention and good-breeding than you. Call it vanity, if you pleaſe, and poſſibly it was ſo; but my great object was to make every man I met

Digitized by Google

met with like me, and every woman love me. I often ſucceeded; but why? By taking great pains; for otherwiſe I never ſhould; my figure by no means entitled me to it, and I had certainly an up-hill game: whereas your countenance would help you, if you made the moſt of it, and proſcribed for ever the guilty, gloomy, and funereal part of it. Dreſs, addreſs, and air, would become your beſt countenance, and make your little figure paſs very well.

If you have time to read, at Hanover, pray let the books you read be all relative to the hiſtory and conſtitution of that country; which I would have you know as correctly as any Hanoverian in the whole Electorate. Inform yourſelf of the powers of the States, and of the nature and extent of the ſeveral Judicatures; the particular articles of trade and commerce of Bremen, Harburg, and Stade; the details and value of the mines of the Hartz. Two or three ſhort books will give you the outlines of all theſe things; and converſation turned upon thoſe ſubjects will do the reſt, and better than books can.

Remember of all things to ſpeak nothing but German there; make it (to expreſs myſelf pedantically) your vernacular language; ſeem to prefer it to any other; call it your favourite language, and ſtudy to ſpeak it with purity and elegancy, if it has any. This will not only make you perfect in it, but will pleaſe, and make your court there better than any thing. *A propos* of languages; Did you improve

Digitized by Google

improve your Italian while you were at Paris, or did you forget it? Had you a maſter there; and what Italian books did you read with him? If you are maſter of Italian, I would have you afterwards, by the firſt convenient opportunity, learn Spaniſh, which you may very eaſily and in a very little time do; you will then, in the courſe of your foreign buſineſs, never be obliged to employ, pay, or truſt any tranſlator, for any European language.

As I love to provide eventually for every thing that can poſſibly happen, I will ſuppoſe the worſt that can befall you at Hanover. In that caſe, I would have you go immediately to the Duke of Newcaſtle, and beg his Grace's advice, or rather orders, what you ſhould do; adding, that his advice will always be orders to you. You will tell him, that, though you are exceedingly mortified, you are much leſs ſo, than you ſhould otherwiſe be, from the conſideration, that, being utterly unknown to his M—, his objection could not be perſonal to you, and could only ariſe from circumſtances, which it was not in your power either to prevent or remedy: that, if his Grace thought that your continuing any longer there would be diſagreeable, you intreated him to tell you ſo; and that, upon the whole, you referred yourſelf intirely to him, whoſe orders you ſhould moſt ſcrupulouſly obey. But this precaution, I dare ſay, is *ex abundanti*, and will prove unneceſſary; however, it is always right to be prepared for all events, the worſt as well as the beſt:

Digitized by Google

beſt: it prevents hurry and ſurpriſe, two dangerous ſituations in buſineſs; for I know no one thing ſo uſeful, ſo neceſſary in all buſineſs, as great coolneſs, ſteadineſs, and *ſang froid*; they give an incredible advantage over whomever one has to do with.

I have received your letter of the 15th, N. S. from Maïence, where I find that you have diverted yourſelf much better than I expected. I am very well acquainted with Comte Cobentzel's character both of parts and buſineſs. He could have given you letters to Bonn, having formerly reſided there himſelf. You will not be ſo agreeably *electrified*, where this letter will find you, as you were both at Manheim and Maïence; but I hope you may meet with a ſecond German Mrs. F———d, who may make you forget the two former ones, and practiſe your German. Such tranſient paſſions will do you no harm; but, on the contrary, a great deal of good: they will refine your manners and quicken your attention; they give a young fellow *du brillant*, and bring him into faſhion; which laſt is a great article in ſetting out in the world.

I have wrote, above a month ago, to Lord Albemarle, to thank him for all his kindneſſes to you; but pray have you done as much? Thoſe are the neceſſary attentions, which ſhould never be omitted, eſpecially in the beginning of life, when a character is to be eſtabliſhed.

That ready wit which you ſo partially allow me, and ſo juſtly Sir Charles Williams, may create many admirers;

Digitized by Google

admirers; but, take my word for it, it makes few friends. It ſhines and dazzles like the noon-day ſun, but, like that too, is very apt to ſcorch; and therefore is always feared. The milder morning and evening light and heat of that planet ſooth and calm our minds. Good-ſenſe, complaiſance, gentleneſs of manners, attentions, and graces, are the only things that truly engage, and durably keep the heart at long run. Never ſeek for wit; if it preſents itſelf, well and good: but, even in that caſe, let your judgment interpoſe; and take care that it be not at the expence of any body. Pope ſays very truly,

> There are whom Heaven has bleſt with ſtore of wit,
> Yet want as much again to govern it.

And in another place, I doubt with too much truth,

> For wit and judgment ever are at ſtrife,
> Though meant each other's aid, like man and wife.

The Germans are very ſeldom troubled with any extraordinary ebullitions or effervescences of wit, and it is not prudent to try it upon them; whoever does, *offendet ſolido.*

Remember to write me very minute accounts of all your tranſactions at Hanover, for they excite both my impatience and anxiety. Adieu!

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXXVI.

London, Auguſt the 4th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I AM extremely concerned at the return of your old aſthmatic complaint, of which your letter from Caſſel, of the 28th July, N. S. informs me. I believe it is chiefly owing to your own negligence; for, notwithſtanding the ſeaſon of the year, and the heat and agitation of travelling, I dare ſwear you have not taken one ſingle doſe of gentle, cooling phyſic, ſince that which I made you take at Bath. I hope you are now better, and in better hands, I mean in Dr. Hugo's, at Hanover; he is certainly a very ſkilful phyſician, and therefore I deſire that you will inform him moſt minutely of your own caſe, from your firſt attack in Carniola to this laſt at Marpurgh; and not only follow his preſcriptions exactly at preſent, but take his directions, with regard to the regimen that he would have you obſerve to prevent the returns of this complaint; and, in caſe of any returns, the immediate applications, whether external or internal, that he would have you make uſe of. Conſider, it is very well worth your while to ſubmit at preſent to any courſe of medicine or diet, to any reſtraint or confinement, for a time, in order to get rid, once for all, of ſo troubleſome and painful a diſtemper: the returns of which would equally break-

in

Digitized by Google

in upon your buſineſs or your pleaſures. Notwithſtanding all this, which is plain ſenſe and reaſon, I much fear that, as ſoon as ever you are got out of your preſent diſtreſs, you will take no preventive care, by a proper courſe of medicines and regimen; but, like moſt people of your age, think it impoſſible that you ever ſhould be ill again. However, if you will not be wiſe for your own ſake, I deſire you will be ſo for mine, and moſt ſcrupulouſly obſerve Dr. Hugo's preſent and future directions.

Hanover, where I take it for granted you are, is at preſent the ſeat and centre of foreign negotiations; there are miniſters from almoſt every court in Europe; and you have a fine opportunity of diſplaying with modeſty, in converſation, your knowledge of the matters now in agitation. The chief I take to be the Election of the King of the Romans, which, though I deſpair of, I heartily wiſh were brought about, for two reaſons. The firſt is, that I think it may prevent a war upon the death of the preſent Emperor, who, though young and healthy, may poſſibly die, as young and healthy people often do. The other is, the very reaſon that makes ſome Powers oppoſe it, and others diſlike it who do not openly oppoſe it; I mean, that it may tend to make the Imperial dignity hereditary in the Houſe of Auſtria; which I heartily wiſh, together with a very great increaſe of power in the Empire; till when, Germany will never be any thing near a match for France. Cardinal Richelieu ſhowed his ſuperior abilities in nothing more, than in thinking no pains nor expence too

Digitized by Google

too great to break the power of the Houſe of Auſtria in the Empire. Ferdinand had certainly made himſelf abſolute, and the Empire conſequently formidable to France, if that Cardinal had not piouſly adopted the Proteſtant cauſe, and put the Empire, by the treaty of Weſtphalia, in pretty much the ſame disjointed ſituation in which France itſelf was before Lewis the XIth; when Princes of the blood, at the head of provinces, and Dukes of Brittany, &c. always oppoſed, and often gave laws to the Crown. Nothing but making the Empire hereditary in the Houſe of Auſtria can give it that ſtrength and efficiency which I wiſh it had, for the ſake of the balance of power. For, while the Princes of the Empire are ſo independent of the Emperor, ſo divided among themſelves, and ſo open to the corruption of the beſt bidders, it is ridiculous to expect that Germany ever will, or can act as a compact and well-united body againſt France. But as this notion of mine would as little pleaſe *ſome of our friends*, as many of our enemies, I would not adviſe you, though you ſhould be of the ſame opinion, to declare yourſelf too freely ſo. Could the Elector Palatine be ſatisfied, which I confeſs will be difficult, conſidering the nature of his pretenſions, the tenaciouſneſs and haughtineſs of the Court of Vienna, and our inability to do, as we have too often done, their work for them; I ſay, if the Elector Palatine could be engaged to give his vote, I ſhould think it would be right to proceed to the Election with a clear majority of five votes; and leave the King of Pruſſia,

Pruſſia, and the Elector of Cologne, to proteſt and remonſtrate as much as ever they pleaſe. The former is too wiſe, and the latter too weak in every reſpect, to act in conſequence of thoſe proteſts. The diſtracted ſituation of France, with its eccleſiaſtical and parliamentary quarrels, not to mention the illneſs, and poſſibly the death, of the Dauphin, will make the King of Pruſſia, who is certainly no Frenchman in his heart, very cautious how he acts as one. The Elector of Saxony will be influenced by the King of Poland, who muſt be determined by Ruſſia, concerning his views upon Poland, which, by the bye, I hope he will never obtain: I mean, as to making that crown hereditary in his family. As for his ſon's having it by the precarious tenure of election, by which his father now holds it, *à la bonne heure*. But, ſhould Poland have a good government under hereditary Kings, there would be a new devil raiſed in Europe, that I do not know who could lay. I am ſure, I would not raiſe him, though on my own ſide for the preſent.

I do not know how I came to trouble my head ſo much about politics to-day, which has been ſo very free from them for ſome years: I ſuppoſe it was, becauſe I knew that I was writing to the moſt conſummate politician of this, and his age. If I err, you will ſet me right; *ſi quid noviſti rectius iſtis, candidus imperti*, &c.

I am exceſſively impatient for your next letter, which I expect by the firſt poſt from Hanover, to remove my anxiety, as I hope it will, not only with regard

regard to your health, but likewiſe to *other things*; in the mean time, in the language of a pedant, but with the tenderneſs of a parent, *jubeo te bene valere.*

Lady Cheſterfield makes you many compliments, and is much concerned at your indiſpoſition.

LETTER CCLXXXVII.

A Monſieur de Voltaire, pour lors à Berlin.

A Londres, 27 d'Aout, V. S. 1752.

MONSIEUR,

JE m'intéreſſe infiniment à tout ce qui touche Monſieur Stanhope, qui aura l'honneur de vous rendre cette lettre; c'eſt pourquoi je prens la liberté de vous le préſenter; je ne peux pas lui en donner une preuve plus convainquante. Il a beaucoup lû, il a beaucoup vû, s'il l'a bien digéré voilà ce que je ne ſçais pas; il n'a que vingt ans. Il a déjà été à Berlin il y a quelques années, et c'eſt pourquoi il y retourne à preſent; car à cette heure on revient au Nord par les mêmes raiſons, pour leſquelles on alloit il n'y a pas longtems au Sud.

Permettez, Monſieur, que je vous remercie du plaiſir et de l'inſtruction que m'a donné vôtre Hiſtoire du Siécle de Louïs XIV. Je ne l'ai lu en-

core que quatre fois, c'eſt que je voudrois l'oublier un peu avant la cinquiéme, mais je vois que cela m'eſt impoſſible ; j'attendrai donc l'augmentation que vous nous en avez promis, mais je vous ſupplie de ne me la pas faire attendre longtems. Je croïois, ſçavoir paſſablement l'Hiſtoire du Siécle de Louïs XIV. moïennant les milliers d'Hiſtoires, de Memoires, d'Anecdotes, *&c.* que j'en avois lû ; mais vous m'avez bien montré que je m'étois trompé, et que je n'en avois qu'une idée très confuſe à bien des égards, et très fauſſe à bien d'autres. Que je vous ſçais gré ſur tout, Monſieur, du jour dans lequel vous avez mis les folies et les fureurs des ſectes. Vous emploïez contre ces fous ou ces impoſteurs les armes convenables ; d'en emploïer d'autres ce ſeroit les imiter : c'eſt par le ridicule qu'il faut les attaquer, c'eſt par le mépris qu'il faut les punir. A propos de ces fous, je vous envoïe cijointe une piece ſur leur ſujet par le feu Docteur Swift, laquelle je crois ne vous déplaira pas*. Elle n'a jamais été imprimée, vous

* The DAY of JUDGMENT :

Written by Dean Swift ; and referred to in the above paſſage.

WITH a whirl of thought oppreſs'd,
I ſunk from reverie to reſt.
An horrid viſion ſeiz'd my head ;
I ſaw the graves give up their dead !
Jove, arm'd with terrors, burſt the ſkies,
And thunder roars, and lightning flies !
Amaz'd, confus'd, its fate unknown,
The world ſtands trembling at his throne !
While each pale ſinner hung his head,
Jove, nodding, ſhook the heavens, and ſaid,
" Offending

vous en dévinerez bien la raiſon, mais elle eſt authentique. J'en ai l'original écrit de ſa propre main. Son Jupiter, au jour du jugement, les traite à peu près comme vous les traitez, et comme ils le méritent.

Au reſte, Monſieur, je vous dirai franchement, que je ſuis embaraſſé ſur vôtre ſujet, et que je ne peux pas me décider ſur ce que je ſouhaiterois de vôtre part. Quand je lis vôtre derniere hiſtoire, je voudrois que vous fuſſiez toujours hiſtorien; mais quand je lis vôtre Rome Sauvée (toute mal imprimée et défigurée qu'elle eſt) je vous voudrois toujours Poëte. J'avoue pourtant qu'il vous reſte encore une hiſtoire à écrire digne de vôtre plume, et dont vôtre plume eſt ſeule digne. Vous nous avez donné il y a longtems l'hiſtoire du plus grand Furieux (je vous demande pardon ſi je ne peus pas dire du plus grand Héros) de l'Europe. Vous nous avez donné en dernier lieu, l'hiſtoire du plus grand Roi;

" Offending race, of human kind:
" By nature, reaſon, *learning*, blind;
" You who through frailty ſtep'd aſide,
" And you who never fell,—*through pride*;
" You who in different ſects were ſhamm'd,
" And come to ſee each other damn'd;
" (So ſome folks told you, but they knew
" No more of Jove's deſigns than you)——
" The world's mad buſineſs now is o'er,
" And I reſent theſe pranks no more.
" —— I to ſuch blockheads ſet my wit!
" I damn ſuch fools!——Go, go, you're *bit*."

Digitized by Google

donnez nous, à preſent, l'hiſtoire du plus grand et du plus honnête Homme de l'Europe, que je croirois dégrader en appellant Roi. Vous l'avez toujours devant vos yeux, rien ne vous ſeroit plus facile ; ſa gloire n'exigeant pas vôtre invention poëtique, mais pouvant ſe repoſer en toute ſureté ſur vôtre verité hiſtorique. Il n'a rien à demander à ſon hiſtorien, que ſon premier devoir comme hiſtorien, qui eſt, *Ne quid falſi dicere audeat, ne quid veri non audeat.* Adieu, Monſieur, je vois bien que je dois vous admirer de plus en plus tous les jours, mais auſſi je ſçais bien que rien ne pourra jamais ajouter à l'eſtime et à l'attachement avec leſquels je ſuis actuellement,

Votre très-humble, et
très obéiſſant ſerviteur,
CHESTERFIELD.

TRANSLATION.

London, Auguſt the 27th, O. S. 1752.

SIR,

AS a moſt convincing proof how infinitely I am intereſted in every thing which concerns Mr. Stanhope, who will have the honour of preſenting you this letter, I take the liberty of introducing him to you. He has read a great deal, he has ſeen a great deal; whether or not he has made a proper uſe of that

Digitized by Google

that knowledge, is what I do not know: he is only twenty years of age. He was at Berlin ſome years ago, and therefore he returns thither; for at preſent people are attracted towards the North, by the ſame motives which but lately drew them to the South.

Permit me, Sir, to return you thanks for the pleaſure and inſtruction I have received from your hiſtory of Lewis XIV. I have as yet read it but four times, becauſe I wiſh to forget it a little before I read it a fifth; but I find that impoſſible: I ſhall therefore only wait till you give us the augmentation which you promiſed: let me intreat you not to defer it long. I thought myſelf pretty converſant in the Hiſtory of the reign of Lewis the XIV. by means of thoſe innumerable hiſtories, memoirs, anecdotes, *&c.* which I had read relative to that period of time. You have convinced me that I was miſtaken, and had upon that ſubject very confuſed ideas in many reſpects, and very falſe ones in others. Above all, I cannot but acknowledge the obligation we have to you, Sir, for the light which you have thrown upon the follies and outrages of the different ſects: the weapons you employ againſt thoſe madmen, or thoſe impoſtors, are the only ſuitable ones; to make uſe of any others would be imitating them; they muſt be attacked by ridicule, and puniſhed with contempt. *A propos* of thoſe fanatics; I ſend you here encloſed, a piece upon that ſubject, written by the late Dean

Digitized by Google

Swift: I believe you will not diſlike it. You will eaſily gueſs why it was never printed: it is authentic, and I have the original in his own hand-writing. His Jupiter, at the day of Judgment, treats them much as you do, and as they deſerve to be treated.

Give me leave, Sir, to tell you freely, that I am embarraſſed upon your account, as I cannot determine what it is that I wiſh from you. When I read your laſt hiſtory, I am deſirous that you ſhould always write hiſtory; but when I read your *Rome Suavée* (although ill-printed and diſfigured), yet I then wiſh you never to deviate from poetry; however, I confeſs that there ſtill remains one hiſtory worthy of your pen, and of which your pen alone is worthy. You have long ago given us the hiſtory of the greateſt and moſt outrageous Madman (I aſk your pardon if I cannot ſay the greateſt Hero) of Europe: you have given us latterly the hiſtory of the greateſt King; give us now the hiſtory of the greateſt and moſt virtuous Man in Europe; I ſhould think it degrading to call him King. To you this cannot be difficult, he is always before your eyes; your poetical invention is not neceſſary to his glory, as that may ſafely rely upon your hiſtorical candour. The firſt duty of an hiſtorian is the only one he need require from his, *Ne quid falſi dicere audeat, ne quid veri non audeat.* Adieu, Sir! I find that I muſt admire you every day more and more; but I alſo know that nothing ever can add

to

to the eſteem and attachment with which I am actually,

Your moſt humble, and
moſt obedient ſervant,
CHESTERFIELD.

LETTER CCLXXXVIII.

London, September the 19th, 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

SINCE you have been at Havover, your correſpondence has been both unfrequent and laconic. You made indeed one great effort in folio on the 18th, with a poſtſcript of the 22d Auguſt, N. S. and ſince that, *vous avez ratté en quarto.* On the 31ſt Auguſt, N. S. you give me no informations of what I want chiefly to know; which is, what Dr. Hugo (whom I charged you to conſult) ſaid of your aſthmatic complaint, and what he preſcribed you to prevent the returns of it; and alſo what is the company that you keep there; who has been kind and civil to you, and who not.

You ſay that you go conſtantly to the parade; and you do very well; for though you are not of that trade, yet military matters make ſo great a part both of converſation and negotiation, that it is very proper

Digitized by Google

not to be ignorant of them. I hope you mind more than the mere exercise of the troops you see; and that you inform yourself at the same time of the more material details; such as their pay, and the difference of it when in and out of quarters, what is furnished them by the country when in quarters, and what is allowed them of ammunition, bread, &c. when in the field; the number of men and officers in the several troops and companies, together with the non-commissioned officers, as *caporals*, *frey-caporals*, *anspessades*, serjeants, quarter-masters, &c.; the clothing, how frequent, how good, and how furnished; whether by the Colonel, as here in England, from what we call the *off-reckonings*, that is, deductions from the men's pay, or by Commissaries appointed by the Government for that purpose, as in France and Holland. By these inquiries you will be able to talk military with military men, who, in every country in Europe, except England, make at least half of all the best companies. Your attending the parades has also another good effect, which is, that it brings you of course acquainted with the officers, who, when of a certain rank and service, are generally very polite, well-bred people, *et du bon ton*. They have commonly seen a great deal of the World, and of Courts; and nothing else can form a gentleman, let people say what they will of sense and learning: with both which a man may contrive to be a very disagreeable companion. I dare say, there are very few Captains of foot who are not much better company than ever Descartes or Sir Isaac Newton were,

Digitized by Google

were. I honour and reſpect ſuch ſuperior geniuſes; but I deſire to converſe with people of this world, who bring into company their ſhare, at leaſt, of cheerfulneſs, good-breeding, and knowledge of mankind. In common life, one much oftener wants ſmall money, and ſilver, than gold. Give me a man who has ready caſh about him for preſent expences; ſix-pences, ſhillings, half-crowns, and crowns, which circulate eaſily: but a man who has only an ingot of gold about him, is much above common purpoſes, and his riches are not handy nor convenient. Have as much gold as you pleaſe in one pocket, but take care always to keep change in the other; for you will much oftener have occaſion for a ſhilling than for a guinea. In this the French muſt be allowed to excel all people in the world: they have *un certain entregent, un enjouement, une aimable légéreté dans la converſation, une politeſſe aiſée et naturelle, qui paroit ne leur rien couter*, which give Society all its charms. I am ſorry to add, but it is too true, that the Engliſh and the Dutch are the fartheſt from this, of all the people in the world; I do by no means except even the Swiſs.

Though you did not think proper to inform me, I know from other hands, that you were to go to the Göhr with a Comte de Schullemburgh for eight or ten days, only to ſee the reviews. I know alſo, that you had a bliſter upon your arm, which did you a great deal of good: I know too, you have contracted a great friendſhip with Lord Eſſex; and that you

two

Digitized by Google

two were inſeparable at Hanover. All theſe things I would rather have known from you than from others; and they are the ſort of things that I am the moſt deſirous of knowing, as they are more immediately relative to yourſelf.

I am very ſorry for the Dutcheſs of Newcaſtle's illneſs, full as much upon your as upon her account, as it has hindered you from being ſo much known to the Duke as I could have wiſhed; uſe and habit going a great way with him, as indeed they do with moſt people. I have known many people patronized, puſhed up, and preferred, by thoſe who could have given no other reaſon for it, than that they were uſed to them. We muſt never ſeek for motives by deep reaſoning, but we muſt find them out by careful obſervation and attention: no matter what they ſhould be; but the point is, what they are. Trace them up, ſtep by ſtep, from the character of the perſon. I have known *de par le monde*, as Brantome ſays, great effects from cauſes too little ever to have been ſuſpected. Some things muſt be known, and can never be gueſſed.

God knows where this letter will find you, or follow you; not at Hanover I ſuppoſe; but wherever it does, may it find you in health and pleaſure! Adieu.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCLXXXIX.

London, September the 22d, 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE day after the date of my laſt, I received your letter of the 8th. I approve extremely of your intended progreſs, and am very glad that you go to the Göhr with Comte Schullemburgh. I would have you ſee every thing with your own eyes, and hear every thing with your own ears: for I know, by very long experience, that it is very unſafe to truſt to other people's. Vanity and intereſt cauſe many miſrepreſentations; and folly cauſes many more. Few people have parts enough to relate exactly and judiciouſly: and thoſe who have, for ſome reaſon or other, never fail to ſink or to add ſome circumſtances.

The reception which you have met with at Hanover, I look upon as an omen of your being well received every where elſe; for, to tell you the truth, it was the place that I diſtruſted the moſt in that particular. But there is a certain conduct, there are *certaines manieres*, that will, and muſt get the better of all difficulties of that kind; it is to acquire them, that you ſtill continue abroad, and go from Court to Court; they are perſonal, local, and temporal; they are modes which vary, and owe their exiſtence to accidents, whim, and humour; all the ſenſe and reaſon

reaſon in the world would never point them out; nothing but experience, obſervation, and what is called knowledge of the world, can poſſibly teach them. For example, it is reſpectful to bow to the King of England, it is diſreſpectful to bow to the King of France; it is the rule to courteſy to the Emperor; and the proſtration of the whole body is required by Eaſtern Monarchs. Theſe are eſtabliſhed ceremonies, and muſt be complied with; but why they were eſtabliſhed I defy ſenſe and reaſon to tell us. It is the ſame among all ranks, where certain cuſtoms are received, and muſt neceſſarily be complied with, though by no means the reſult of ſenſe and reaſon. As for inſtance, the very abſurd, though almoſt univerſal cuſtom, of drinking people's healths. Can there be any thing in the world leſs relative to any other man's health, than my drinking a glaſs of wine? Common ſenſe, certainly, never pointed it out: but yet common ſenſe tells me I muſt conform to it. Good ſenſe bids one be civil, and endeavour to pleaſe; though nothing but experience and obſervation can teach one the means, properly adapted to time, place, and perſons. This knowledge is the true object of a gentleman's travelling, if he travels as he ought to do. By frequenting good company in every country, he himſelf becomes of every country; he is no longer an Engliſhman, a Frenchman, or an Italian; but he is an European; he adopts, reſpectively, the beſt manners of every country; and is a Frenchman at Paris, an Italian at Rome, an Engliſhman at London.

This

Digitized by Google

This advantage, I muſt confeſs, very ſeldom accrues to my countrymen from their travelling; as they have neither the deſire nor the means of getting into good company abroad: for, in the firſt place, they are confoundedly baſhful; and, in the next place, they either ſpeak no foreign language at all, or, if they do, it is barbarouſly. You poſſeſs all the advantages that they want; you know the languages in perfection, and have conſtantly kept the beſt company in the places where you have been; ſo that you ought to be an European. Your canvas is ſolid and ſtrong, your outlines are good; but remember, that you ſtill want the beautiful colouring of Titian, and the delicate graceful touches of Guido. Now is your time to get them. There is in all good company a faſhionable air, countenance, manner, and phraſeology, which can only be acquired by being in good company, and very attentive to all that paſſes there. When you dine or ſup at any well-bred man's houſe, obſerve carefully how he does the honours of his table to the different gueſts. Attend to the compliments of congratulation or condolence, that you hear a well-bred man make to his ſuperiors, to his equals, and to his inferiors; watch even his countenance and his tone of voice, for they all conſpire in the main point of pleaſing. There is a certain diſtinguiſhing diction of a man of faſhion: he will not content himſelf with ſaying, like John Trott, to a new-married man, Sir, I wiſh you much joy; or to a man who has loſt his ſon, Sir, I am ſorry for your loſs; and both with a countenance equally unmoved: but

Digitized by Google

but he will ſay in effect the ſame thing, in a more elegant and leſs trivial manner, and with a countenance adapted to the occaſion. He will advance with warmth, vivacity, and a cheerful countenance, to the new-married man, and embracing him, perhaps ſay to him, "If you do juſtice to my attachment to you, you will judge of the joy that I feel upon this occaſion, better than I can expreſs it, *&c.*" To the other in affliction, he will advance ſlowly, with a grave compoſure of countenance, in a more deliberate manner, and, with a lower voice, perhaps ſay, "I hope you do me the juſtice to be convinced, that I feel whatever you feel, and ſhall ever be affected where you are concerned."

Your *abord*, I muſt tell you, was too cold and uniform; I hope it is now mended. It ſhould be reſpectfully open and cheerful with your ſuperiors, warm and animated with your equals, hearty and free with your inferiors. There is a faſhionable kind of *ſmall talk*, that you ſhould get; which, trifling as it is, is of uſe in mixed companies, and at table, eſpecially in your foreign department; where it keeps off certain ſerious ſubjects, that might create diſputes, or at leaſt coldneſs for a time. Upon ſuch occaſions it is not amiſs to know how to *parler cuiſine*, and to be able to diſſert upon the growth and flavour of wines. Theſe, it is true, are very little things; but they are little things that occur very often, and therefore ſhould be ſaid *avec gentilleſſe et grace*. I am ſure they muſt fall often in your way; pray take care

Digitized by Google

care to catch them. There is a certain language of converſation, a faſhionable diction, of which every gentleman ought to be perfectly maſter, in whatever language he ſpeaks. The French attend to it carefully, and with great reaſon; and their language, which is a language of phraſes, helps them out exceedingly. That delicacy of diction is characteriſtical of a man of faſhion and good company.

I could write folios upon this ſubject, and not exhauſt it; but I think, and hope, that to you I need not. You have heard and ſeen enough to be convinced of the truth and importance of what I have been ſo long inculcating into you upon theſe points. How happy am I, and how happy are you, my dear child, that theſe Titian tints, and Guido graces, are all that you want, to complete my hopes and your own character! But then, on the other hand, what a drawback would it be to that happineſs, if you ſhould never acquire them! I remember, when I was of your age, though I had not near ſo good an education as you have, or ſeen a quarter ſo much of the world, I obſerved thoſe maſterly touches, and irreſiſtible graces in others, and ſaw the neceſſity of acquiring them myſelf; but then an awkward *mauvaiſe honte*, of which I had brought a great deal with me from Cambridge, made me aſhamed to attempt it, eſpecially if any of my countrymen and particular acquaintance were by. This was extremely abſurd in me; for without attempting I could never ſucceed. But at laſt, inſenſibly, by frequenting a great

great deal of good company, and imitating thoſe whom I ſaw that every body liked, I formed myſelf *tant bien que mal.* For God's ſake, let this laſt fine varniſh, ſo neceſſary to give luſtre to the whole piece, be the ſole and ſingle object now of your utmoſt attention: Berlin may contribute a great deal to it if you pleaſe; there are all the ingredients that compoſe it.

A propos of Berlin; while you are there, take care to ſeem ignorant of all political matters between the two courts; ſuch as the affairs of Oſt-Friſe, and Saxe Lawemburg, *&c.* and enter into no converſations upon thoſe points: however, be as well at Court as you poſſibly can; live at it, and make one of it. Should General Keith offer you civilities, do not decline them; but return them however without being *enfant de la maiſon chez lui*: ſay *des choſes flatteuſes* of the Royal Family, and eſpecially of his Pruſſian Majeſty, to thoſe who are the moſt like to repeat them. In ſhort, make yourſelf well there, without making yourſelf ill *ſomewhere elſe.* Make compliments from me to Algarotti, and converſe with him in Italian.

I go next week to the Bath, for a deafneſs, which I have been plagued with this four or five months; and which I am aſſured that pumping my head will remove. This deafneſs, I own, has tried my patience; as it has cut me off from ſociety, at an age when I had no pleaſures but thoſe left. In the mean time, I have, by reading and writing, made my eyes

eyes ſupply the defect of my ears. Madame H——, I ſuppoſe, entertained both yours alike; however, I am very glad you were well with her; for ſhe is a good *Prôneuſe*, and puffs are very uſeful to a young fellow at his entrance into the world.

If you ſhould meet with Lord Pembroke again, any where, make him many compliments from me; and tell him, I ſhould have written to him, but that I knew how troubleſome an old correſpondent muſt be to a young one. He is much commended in the accounts from Hanover.

You will ſtay at Berlin juſt as long as you like it, and no longer; and from thence you are abſolutely maſter of your own motions, either to the Hague, or to Bruſſels; but I think you had better go to the Hague firſt, becauſe that from thence Bruſſels will be in your way to Calais, which is a much better paſſage to England than from Helvoetſluys. The two Courts of the Hague and Bruſſels are worth your ſeeing; and you will ſee them both to advantage, by means of Colonel Yorke and Dayrolles. Adieu. Here is enough for this time.

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXC.

London, September the 26th, O. S. 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AS you chiefly employ, or rather wholly engroſs my thoughts, I ſee every day with increaſing pleaſure the fair proſpect which you have before you. I had two views in your education: they draw nearer and nearer, and I have now very little reaſon to diſtruſt your anſwering them fully. Thoſe two were, Parliamentary and foreign affairs. In conſequence of thoſe views, I took care, firſt, to give you a ſufficient ſtock of ſound learning; and, next, an early knowledge of the world. Without making a figure in Parliament, no man can make any in this country; and eloquence alone enables a man to make a figure in Parliament, unleſs it be a very mean and contemptible one, which thoſe make there who ſilently vote, and who do *pedibus ire in ſententiam*. Foreign affairs, when ſkilfully managed, and ſupported by a parliamentary reputation, lead to whatever is moſt conſiderable in this country. You have the languages neceſſary for that purpoſe, with a ſufficient fund of hiſtorical and treaty knowledge; that is to ſay, you have the Matter ready, and only want the Manner. Your objects being thus fixed, I recommend to you to have them conſtantly in your thoughts, and to direct your reading, your actions, and

Digitized by Google

and your words, to thoſe views. Moſt people think only *ex re natâ*, and few *ex profeſſo*: I would have you do both, but begin with the latter. I explain myſelf: Lay down certain principles, and reaſon and act conſequentially from them. As for example; ſay to yourſelf, I will make a figure in Parliament, and, in order to do that, I muſt not only ſpeak, but ſpeak very well. Speaking mere common ſenſe will by no means do; and I muſt ſpeak not only correctly, but elegantly; and not only elegantly, but eloquently. In order to this, I will firſt take pains to get an habitual, but unaffected, purity, correctneſs, and elegancy of ſtyle in my common converſation; I will ſeek for the beſt words, and take care to reject improper, inexpreſſive, and vulgar ones. I will read the greateſt maſters of oratory, both antient and modern, and I will read them ſingly in that view. I will ſtudy Demoſthenes and Cicero, not to diſcover an old Athenian or Roman cuſtom, nor to puzzle myſelf with the value of talents, mines, drachms, and ſeſterces, like the learned blockheads in *us*; but to obſerve their choice of words, their harmony of diction, their method, their diſtribution, their exordia, to engage the favour and attention of their audience; and their perorations, to enforce what they have ſaid, and to leave a ſtrong impreſſion upon the paſſions. Nor will I be pedant enough to neglect the moderns; for I will likewiſe ſtudy Atterbury, Dryden, Pope, and Bolingbroke: nay, I will read every thing that I do read, in that inten-

Digitized by Google

tion, and never ceaſe improving and refining my ſtyle upon the beſt models, till at laſt I become a model of eloquence myſelf, which, by care, it is in every man's power to be. If you ſet out upon this principle, and keep it conſtantly in your mind, every company you go into, and every book you read, will contribute to your improvement, either by ſhewing you what to imitate, or what to avoid. Are you to give an account of any thing to a mixed company? or are you to endeavour to perſuade either man or woman? This principle, fixed in your mind, will make you carefully attend to the choice of your words, and to the clearneſs and harmony of your diction.

So much for your parliamentary object; now to the foreign one.

Lay down firſt thoſe principles which are abſolutely neceſſary to form a ſkilful and ſucceſsful Negotiator, and form yourſelf accordingly. What are they? Firſt, the clear hiſtorical knowledge of paſt tranſactions of that kind. That you have pretty well already, and will have daily more and more; for, in conſequence of that principle, you will read hiſtory, memoirs, anecdotes, &c. in that view chiefly. The other neceſſary talents for negotiation are; the great art of pleaſing, and engaging the affection and confidence, not only of thoſe with whom you are to co-operate, but even of thoſe whom you are to oppoſe; to conceal your own thoughts and views, and to diſcover other people's; to engage other people's confidence, by a ſeeming cheerful frankneſs

frankneſs and openneſs, without going a ſtep too far; to get the perſonal favour of the King, Prince, Miniſters, or Miſtreſs of the Court to which you are ſent; to gain the abſolute command over your temper and your countenance, that no heat may provoke you to ſay, nor no change of countenance to betray, what ſhould be a ſecret. To familiarize and domeſticate yourſelf in the houſes of the moſt conſiderable people of the place, ſo as to be received there rather as a friend to the family, than as a foreigner. Having theſe principles conſtantly in your thoughts, every thing you do, and every thing you ſay, will ſome way or other tend to your main view; and common converſation will gradually fit you for it. You will get an habit of checking any riſing heat; you will be upon your guard againſt any indiſcreet expreſſion; you will by degrees get the command of your countenance, ſo as not to change it upon any the moſt ſudden accident; and you will, above all things, labour to acquire the great art of pleaſing, without which nothing is to be done. Company is, in truth, a conſtant ſtate of negotiation; and, if you attend to it in that view, will qualify you for any. By the ſame means that you make a friend, guard againſt an enemy, or gain a miſtreſs; you will make an advantageous treaty, baffle thoſe who counteract you, and gain the Court you are ſent to. Make this uſe of all the Company you keep, and your very pleaſures will make you a ſucceſsful Negotiator. Pleaſe all who are worth pleaſing; offend none. Keep your own

Digitized by Google

ſecret, and get out other people's. Keep your own temper, and artfully warm other people's. Counterwork your rivals with diligence and dexterity, but at the ſame time with the utmoſt perſonal civility to them; and be firm without heat: Meſſieurs d'Avaux and Servien did no more than this. I muſt make one obſervation, in confirmation of this aſſertion; which is, that the moſt eminent Negotiators have always been the politeſt and beſt-bred men in company; even what the women call the *prettieſt men.* For God's ſake, never loſe view of theſe two your capital objects; bend every thing to them, try every thing by their rules, and calculate every thing for their purpoſes. What is peculiar to theſe two objects is, that they require nothing, but what one's own vanity, intereſt, and pleaſure, would make one do independently of them. If a man were never to be in buſineſs, and always to lead a private life, would he not deſire to pleaſe and to perſuade? So that, in your two deſtinations, your fortune and figure luckily conſpire with your vanity and your pleaſures. Nay more; a foreign miniſter, I will maintain it, can never be a good man of buſineſs, if he is not an agreeable man of pleaſure too. Half his buſineſs is done by the help of his pleaſures: his views are carried on, and perhaps beſt, and moſt unſuſpectedly, at balls, ſuppers, aſſemblies, and parties of pleaſure; by intrigues with women, and connections inſenſibly formed with men, at thoſe unguarded hours of amuſement.

Theſe

Digitized by Google

Theſe objects now draw very near you, and you have no time to loſe in preparing yourſelf to meet them. You will be in Parliament almoſt as ſoon as your age will allow; and I believe you will have a foreign department ſtill ſooner, and that will be earlier than ever any body had one. If you ſet out well at one-and-twenty, what may you not reaſonably hope to be at one-and-forty? All that I could wiſh you! Adieu.

LETTER CCXCI.

London, September the 29th, 1752.

My dear Friend,

THERE is nothing ſo neceſſary, but at the ſame time there is nothing more difficult (I know it by experience) for you young fellows, than to know how to behave yourſelves prudently towards thoſe whom you do not like. Your paſſions are warm, and your heads are light; you hate all thoſe who oppoſe your views, either of ambition or love; and a rival, in either, is almoſt a ſynonymous term for an enemy. Whenever you meet ſuch a man, you are awkwardly cold to him, at beſt; but often rude, and always deſirous to give him ſome indirect ſlap. This is unreaſonable; for one man has as good a right to purſue an

Digitized by Google

employment, or a miſtreſs, as another: but it is, into the bargain, extremely imprudent; becauſe you commonly defeat your own purpoſe by it, and, while you are contending with each other, a third often prevails. I grant you that the ſituation is irkſome; a man cannot help thinking as he thinks, nor feeling what he feels; and it is a very tender and ſore point to be thwarted and counterworked in one's purſuits at Court, or with a miſtreſs: but prudence and abilities muſt check the effects, though they cannot remove the cauſe. Both the pretenders make themſelves diſagreeable to their miſtreſs, when they ſpoil the company by their pouting or their ſparring; whereas, if one of them has command enough over himſelf (whatever he may feel inwardly) to be cheerful, gay, and eaſily and unaffectedly civil to the other, as if there were no manner of competition between them, the Lady will certainly like him the beſt, and his rival will be ten times more humbled and diſcouraged; for he will look upon ſuch a behaviour as a proof of the triumph and ſecurity of his rival; he will grow outrageous with the Lady, and the warmth of his reproaches will probably bring on a quarrel between them. It is the ſame in buſineſs; where he who can command his temper and his countenance the beſt, will always have an infinite advantage over the other. This is what the French call *un procédé honnête et galant*, to *pique* yourſelf upon ſhowing particular civilities to a man, to whom leſſer minds would in the ſame caſe ſhow diſlike, or perhaps rudeneſs. I will give you an inſtance of this in my own caſe;

Digitized by Google

caſe; and pray remember it, whenever you come to be, as I hope you will, in a like ſituation.

When I went to the Hague, in 1744, it was to engage the Dutch to come roundly into the war, and to ſtipulate their quotas of troops, *&c.* Your acquaintance, the Abbé de la Ville, was there on the part of France, to endeavour to hinder them from coming into the war at all. I was informed, and very ſorry to hear it, that he had abilities, temper, and induſtry. We could not viſit, our two maſters being at war; but the firſt time I met him at a third place, I got ſomebody to preſent me to him; and I told him, that though we were to be national enemies, I flattered myſelf we might be, however, perſonal friends: with a good deal more of the ſame kind; which he returned in full as polite a manner. Two days afterwards, I went, early in the morning, to ſolicit the Deputies of Amſterdam, where I found l'Abbé de la Ville, who had been before hand with me; upon which I addreſſed myſelf to the Deputies, and ſaid, ſmilingly, * *Je ſuis bien fâché, Meſſieurs, de trouver mon Ennemi avec vous; je le connois déjà aſſez pour le craindre: la partie n'eſt pas égale, mais je me fie à vos propres interêts contre les talens de mon Ennemi; et au moins, ſi je n'ai pas eu le premier mot, j'aurai le dernier aujourd'hui.* They ſmiled: the Abbé was

* I am very ſorry, Gentlemen, to find my enemy with you; my knowledge of his capacity is already ſufficient to make me fear him: we are not upon equal terms; but I truſt to your own intereſt, againſt his talents. If I have not this day had the firſt word, I ſhall at leaſt have the laſt.

pleaſed

pleaſed with the compliment, and the manner of it, ſtayed about a quarter of an hour, and then left me to my Deputies, with whom I continued upon the ſame tone, though in a very ſerious manner, and told them that I was only come to ſtate their own true intereſts to them, plainly and ſimply, without any of thoſe arts, which it was very neceſſary for my friend to make uſe of to deceive them. I carried my point, and continued my *procédé* with the Abbé; and, by this eaſy and polite commerce with him at third places, I often found means to fiſh out from him whereabouts he was.

Remember, there are but two *procédés* in the world for a gentleman and man of parts: either extreme politeneſs, or knocking down. If a man notoriouſly and deſignedly inſults and affronts you, knock him down; but, if he only injures you, your beſt revenge is to be extremely civil to him in your outward behaviour, though at the ſame time you counterwork him, and return him the compliment, perhaps with intereſt. This is not perfidy, nor diſſimulation; it would be ſo, if you were, at the ſame time, to make profeſſions of eſteem and friendſhip to this man; which I by no means recommend, but, on the contrary, abhor. All acts of civility are, by common conſent, underſtood to be no more than a conformity to cuſtom, for the quiet and conveniency of ſociety, the *agrémens* of which are not to be diſturbed by private diſlikes and jealouſies. Only women and little minds pout and ſpar for the entertainment of the company, that always laugh at, and never pities them.

Digitized by Google

them. For my own part, though I would by no means give up any point to a competitor, yet I would pique myſelf upon ſhowing him rather more civility than to another man. In the firſt place, this *procédé* infallibly makes all *les rieurs* of your ſide, which is a conſiderable party; and in the next place, it certainly pleaſes the object of the competition, be it either man or woman; who never fail to ſay, upon ſuch an occaſion, that *they muſt own you have behaved yourſelf very handſomely in the whole affair*. The world judges from the appearances of things, and not from the reality, which few are able, and ſtill fewer are inclined to fathom; and a man who will take care always to be in the right in thoſe things, may afford to be ſometimes a little in the wrong in more eſſential ones: there is a willingneſs, a deſire, to excuſe him. With nine people in ten, good-breeding paſſes for good-nature, and they take attentions for good offices. At Courts there will be always coldneſſes, diſlikes, jealouſies, and hatred; the harveſt being but ſmall, in proportion to the number of labourers; but then, as they ariſe often, they die ſoon, unleſs they are perpetuated by the manner in which they have been carried on, more than by the matter which occaſioned them. The turns and viciſſitudes of Courts frequently make friends of enemies, and enemies of friends: you muſt labour, therefore, to acquire that great and uncommon talent, of hating with good-breeding, and loving with prudence; to make no quarrel irreconcileable, by ſilly and unneceſſary

Digitized by Google

neceſſary indications of anger; and no friendſhip dangerous, in caſe it breaks, by a wanton, indiſcreet, and unreſerved confidence.

Few (eſpecially young) people know how to love, or how to hate; their love is an unbounded weakneſs, fatal to the perſon they love; their hate is a hot, raſh, and imprudent violence, always fatal to themſelves. Nineteen fathers in twenty, and every mother, who had loved you half as well as I do, would have ruined you; whereas I always made you feel the weight of my authority, that you might one day know the force of my love. Now, I both hope and believe, my advice will have the ſame weight with you from choice, that my authority had from neceſſity. My advice is juſt eight-and-thirty years older than your own, and conſequently, I believe you think, rather better. As for your tender and pleaſurable paſſions, manage them yourſelf: but let me have the direction of all the others. Your ambition, your figure, and your fortune, will, for ſome time at leaſt, be rather ſafer in my keeping than in your own. Adieu.

LETTER

Digitized by Google

LETTER CCXCII.

Bath, October the 4th, 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I CONSIDER you now as at the Court of Auguſtus, where, if ever the deſire of pleaſing animated you, it muſt make you exert all the means of doing it. You will ſee there, full as well, I dare ſay, as Horace did at Rome, how States are defended by arms, adorned by manners, and improved by laws. Nay, you have an Horace there, as well as an Auguſtus: I need not name Voltaire, *qui nil molitur ineptè*, as Horace himſelf ſaid of another poet: I have lately read over all his works that are publiſhed, though I had read them more than once before. I was induced to this by his *Siécle de Louis* XIV. which I have yet read but four times. In reading over all his works, with more attention I ſuppoſe than before, my former admiration of him is, I own, turned into aſtoniſhment. There is no one kind of writing in which he has not excelled. You are ſo ſevere a Claſſic, that I queſtion whether you will allow me to call his *Henriade* an Epic poem, for want of the proper number of Gods, Devils, Witches, and other abſurdities, requiſite for the machinery; which machinery is (it ſeems) neceſſary to conſtitute the Epopée. But whether you do or not, I will declare (though poſſibly to my own ſhame), that I never read

read an Epic poem with near ſo much pleaſure. I am grown old, and have poſſibly loſt a great deal of that fire, which formerly made me love fire in others at any rate, and however attended with ſmoke: but now I muſt have all ſenſe, and cannot, for the ſake of five righteous lines, forgive a thouſand abſurd ones.

In this diſpoſition of mind, judge whether I can read all Homer through *tout de ſuite*. I admire his beauties; but to tell you the truth, when he ſlumbers, I ſleep. Virgil, I confeſs, is all ſenſe, and therefore I like him better than his model; but he is often languid, eſpecially in his five or ſix laſt books, during which I am obliged to take a good deal of ſnuff. Beſides, I profeſs myſelf an ally of Turnus's, againſt the pious Æneas, who, like many *ſoi-diſant* pious people, does the moſt flagrant injuſtice and violence, in order to execute what they impudently call the will of Heaven. But what will you ſay, when I tell you truly, that I cannot poſſibly read our countryman Milton through? I acknowledge him to have ſome moſt ſublime paſſages, ſome prodigious flaſhes of light; but then you muſt acknowledge, that light is often followed by *darkneſs viſible*, to uſe his own expreſſion. Beſides, not having the honour to be acquainted with any of the parties of his Poem, except the Man and the Woman, the characters and ſpeeches of a dozen or two of Angels, and of as many Devils, are as much above my reach as my entertainment. Keep this ſecret for me: for,

if

Digitized by Google

if it ſhould be known, I ſhould be abuſed by every taſteleſs Pedant and every ſolid Divine in England.

Whatever I have ſaid to the diſadvantage of theſe three Poems, holds much ſtronger againſt Taſſo's Gieruſalemme: it is true, he has very fine and glaring rays of poetry; but then they are only meteors, they dazzle, then diſappear, and are ſucceeded by falſe thoughts, poor *concetti*, and abſurd impoſſibilities: witneſs the Fiſh and Parrot; extravagancies unworthy of an Heroic Poem, and would much better have become Arioſto, who profeſſes *le coglionerie*.

I have never read the Luſiade of Camoens, except in a proſe tranſlation, conſequently I have never read it at all, ſo ſhall ſay nothing of it; but the *Henriade* is all ſenſe from the beginning to the end, often adorned by the juſteſt and livelieſt reflections, the moſt beautiful deſcriptions, the nobleſt images, and the ſublimeſt ſentiments; not to mention the harmony of the verſe, in which Voltaire undoubtedly exceeds all the French poets: ſhould you inſiſt upon an exception in favour of Racine, I muſt inſiſt, on my part, that he at leaſt equals him. What Hero ever intereſted more than Henry the Fourth, who, according to the rules of Epic poetry, carries on one great and long action, and ſucceeds in it laſt? What deſcription ever excited more horror than thoſe, firſt of the Maſſacre, and then of the Famine, at Paris? Was love ever painted with more truth and *morbidezza* than in the ninth book! Not better, in my mind, even in the fourth of Virgil. Upon the whole, with all your claſſical rigour, if you will but ſuppoſe

ſuppoſe *St. Louis* a God, a Devil, or a Witch, and that he appears in perſon, and not in a dream, the *Henriade* will be an Epic poem, according to the ſtricteſt ſtatute laws of the Epopée; but in my court of equity it is one as it is.

I could expatiate as much upon all his different works, but that I ſhould exceed the bounds of a letter, and run into a diſſertation. How delightful is his Hiſtory of that northern Brute, the King of Sweden! for I cannot call him a man; and I ſhould be ſorry to have him paſs for a Hero, out of regard to thoſe true Heroes, ſuch as Julius Cæſar, Titus, Trajan, and the preſent King of Pruſſia; who cultivated and encouraged arts and ſciences; whoſe animal courage was accompanied by the tender and ſocial ſentiments of humanity; and who had more pleaſure in improving, than in deſtroying their fellow-creatures. What can be more touching, or more intereſting; what more nobly thought, or more happily expreſſed, than all his dramatic pieces? What can be more clear and rational than all his philoſophical letters? and what ever was ſo graceful, and genteel, as all his little poetical trifles? You are fortunately *à portée* of verifying, by your knowledge of the man, all that I have ſaid of his works.

Monſieur de Maupertuis (whom I hope you will get acquainted with) is, what one rarely meets with, deep in philoſophy and mathematics, and yet *honnête et aimable homme*; Algarotti is young Fontenelle. Such men muſt neceſſarily give you the deſire of pleaſing them; and if you can frequent them, their acquain-

acquaintance will furniſh you the means of pleaſing every body elſe.

A propos of pleaſing; your pleaſing Mrs. F——d is expected here in two or three days; I will do all that I can for you with her: I think you carried on the romance to the third or fourth volume; I will continue it to the eleventh; but as for the twelfth and laſt, you muſt come and conclude it yourſelf. *Non ſum qualis eram.*

Good night to you, child; for I am going to bed, juſt at the hour at which I ſuppoſe you are beginning to live, at Berlin.

LETTER CCXCIII.

Bath, November the 11th, 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

IT is a very old and very true maxim, that thoſe Kings reign the moſt ſecure, and the moſt abſolute, who reign in the hearts of their people. Their popularity is a better guard than their army; and the affections of their ſubjects, a better pledge of their obedience, than their fears. This rule is, in proportion, full as true, though upon a different ſcale, with regard to private people. A man who poſſeſſes that great art of pleaſing univerſally, and of

Digitized by Google

gaining the affections of thoſe with whom he converſes, poſſeſſes a ſtrength which nothing elſe can give him; a ſtrength, which facilitates and helps his riſe; and which, in caſe of accidents, breaks his fall. Few people of your age ſufficiently conſider this great point of popularity; and, when they grow older and wiſer, ſtrive in vain to recover what they loſt by their negligence. There are three principal cauſes that hinder them from acquiring this uſeful ſtrength; pride, inattention, and *mauvaiſe honte*. The firſt, I will not, I cannot ſuſpect you of; it is too much below your underſtanding. You cannot, and I am ſure you do not, think yourſelf ſuperior by nature to the Savoyard who cleans your room, or footman who cleans your ſhoes; but you may rejoice, and with reaſon, at the difference that fortune has made in your favour. Enjoy all thoſe advantages; but without inſulting thoſe who are unfortunate enough to want them, or even doing any thing unneceſſarily that may remind them of that want. For my own part, I am more upon my guard as to my behaviour to my ſervants, and others who are called my inferiors, than I am towards my equals; for fear of being ſuſpected of that mean and ungenerous ſentiment, of deſiring to make others feel that difference which fortune has, and perhaps, too, undeſervedly, made between us. Young people do not enough attend to this; but falſely imagine that the imperative mood, and a rough tone of authority and deciſion, are indications of ſpirit and courage. Inattention is always looked upon, though ſometimes unjuſtly,

Digitized by Google

unjuſtly, as the effect of pride and contempt; and where it is thought ſo, is never forgiven. In this article, young people are generally exceedingly to blame, and offend extremely. Their whole attention is engroſſed by their particular ſet of acquaintance: and by ſome few glaring and exalted objects, of rank, beauty, or parts: all the reſt they think ſo little worth their care, that they neglect even common civility towards them. I will frankly confeſs to you, that this was one of my great faults when I was of your age. Very attentive to pleaſe that narrow Court circle in which I ſtood enchanted, I conſidered every thing elſe as *bourgeois*, and unworthy of common civility; I paid my court aſſiduouſly and ſkilfully enough to ſhining and diſtinguiſhed figures, ſuch as miniſters, wits, and beauties; but then I moſt abſurdly and imprudently neglected, and conſequently offended, all others. By this folly I made myſelf a thouſand enemies of both ſexes; who, though I thought them very inſignificant, found means to hurt me eſſentially, where I wanted to recommend myſelf the moſt. I was thought proud, though I was only imprudent. A general eaſy civility and attention to the common run of ugly women, and of middling men, both which I fillily thought, called, and treated as odd people, would have made me as many friends, as by the contrary conduct I made myſelf enemies. All this too was *à pure perte*; for I might equally, and even more ſucceſsfully, have made my court, where I had particular views to gratify. I will allow that this taſk is often very

unpleaſant, and that one pays, with ſome unwillingneſs, that tribute of attention to dull and tedious men, and to old and ugly women; but it is the loweſt price of popularity and general applauſe, which are very well worth purchaſing, were they much dearer. I conclude this head with this advice to you: Gain, by particular aſſiduity and addreſs, the men and women you want; and, by an univerſal civility and attention, pleaſe every body ſo far, as to have their good word, if not their good will; or, at leaſt, as to ſecure a partial neutrality.

Mauvaiſe honte not only hinders young people from making a great many friends, but makes them a great many enemies. They are aſhamed of doing the thing that they know to be right, and would otherwiſe do, for fear of the momentary laugh of ſome fine gentleman or lady, or of ſome *mauvais plaiſant*. I have been in this caſe; and have often wiſhed an obſcure acquaintance at the devil, for meeting and taking notice of me, when I was in what I thought and called fine company. I have returned their notice ſhily, awkwardly, and conſequently offenſively, for fear of a momentary joke; not conſidering, as I ought to have done, that the very people who would have joked upon me at firſt, would have eſteemed me the more for it afterwards. An example explains a rule beſt: Suppoſe you were walking in the Tuilleries with ſome fine folks, and that you ſhould unexpectedly meet your old acquaintance, little crooked Grierſon; what would you

you do? I will tell you what you ſhould do, by telling you what I would now do in that caſe myſelf. I would run up to him, and embrace him; ſay ſome kind things to him, and then return to my company. There I ſhould be immediately aſked: *Mais qu'eſt ce que c'eſt donc que ce petit Sapajou que vous avez embraſſé ſi tendrement? Pour cêla l'accolade a été charmante*; with a great deal more feſtivity of that ſort. To this I ſhould anſwer, without being the leaſt aſhamed, but *en badinant: O je ne vous dirai pas qui c'eſt; c'eſt un petit ami que je tiens incognito, qui a ſon merite, et qui, à force d'être connu, fait oublier ſa figure. Que me donnerez-vous, et je vous le preſenterai?* And then, with a little more ſerioufneſs, I would add; *Mais d'ailleurs c'eſt que je ne déſavoue jamais mes connoiſſances, à cauſe de leur état ou de leur figure. Il faut avoir bien peu de ſentiments pour le faire.* This would at once put an end to that momentary pleaſantry, and give them all a better opinion of me than they had before. Suppoſe another caſe; and that ſome of the fineſt ladies *du bon ton* ſhould come into a room, and find you ſitting by, and talking politely to, la vieille Marquiſe de Bellefonds, the joke would, for a moment, turn upon that *tête à tête. He bien! avez-vous à la fin fixé la belle Marquiſe? La partie eſt-elle faite pour la petite maiſon? la ſouper ſera galant ſans doute. Mais ne fais-tu donc point ſcrupule de ſéduire une jeune et aimable perſonne comme celle-la?* To this I ſhould anſwer: *La partie n'étoit pas encore tout-à-fait liée, vous nous avez interrompu; mais avec le tems que ſait-on? D'ail-*

leurs moquez-vous de mes amours tant qu'il vous plaira, je vous dirai que je reſpecte tant les jeunes dames, que je reſpecte même les vieilles, pour l'avoir été. Après cela il y a ſouvent des liaiſons entre les vieilles et les jeunes. This would at once turn the pleaſantry into an eſteem for your good ſenſe and your good-breeding. Purſue ſteadily, and without fear or ſhame, whatever your reaſon tells you is right, and what you ſee is practiſed by people of more experience than yourſelf, and of eſtabliſhed characters of good ſenſe and good-breeding.

After all this, perhaps you will ſay, that it is impoſſible to pleaſe every body. I grant it: but it does not follow that one ſhould not therefore endeavour to pleaſe as many as one can. Nay, I will go farther, and admit that it is impoſſible for any man not to have ſome enemies. But this truth, from long experience, I aſſert, that he who has the moſt friends, and the feweſt enemies, is the ſtrongeſt; will riſe the higheſt with the leaſt envy; and fall, if he does fall, the gentleſt, and the moſt pitied. This is ſurely an object worth purſuing. Purſue it according to the rules I have here given you. I will add one obſervation more, and two examples to enforce it: and then, as the parſons ſay, conclude.

There is no one creature ſo obſcure, ſo low, or ſo poor, who may not, by the ſtrange and unaccountable changes and viciſſitudes of human affairs, ſomehow or other, or ſome time or other, become an uſeful friend, or a troubleſome enemy, to the great-

eſt

eſt and the richeſt.—The late Duke of Ormond was almoſt the weakeſt, but, at the ſame time, the beſt bred, and moſt popular man in this kingdom. His education in courts and camps, joined to an eaſy, gentle nature, had given him that habitual affability, thoſe engaging manners, and thoſe mechanical attentions, that almoſt ſupplied the place of every talent he wanted; and he wanted almoſt every one. They procured him the love of all men, without the eſteem of any. He was impeached after the death of Queen Anne, only becauſe that, having been engaged in the ſame meaſures with thoſe who were neceſſarily to be impeached, his impeachment, for form's ſake, became neceſſary. But he was impeached without acrimony, and without the leaſt intention that he ſhould ſuffer, notwithſtanding the party violence of thoſe times. The queſtion for his impeachment, in the Houſe of Commons, was carried by many fewer votes, than any other queſtion of impeachment; and Earl Stanhope, then Mr. Stanhope, and Secretary of State, who impeached him, very ſoon after negotiated and concluded his accommodation with the late King; to whom he was to have been preſented the next day. But the late Biſhop of Rocheſter, Atterbury, who thought that the Jacobite cauſe might ſuffer by loſing the Duke of Ormond, went in all haſte, and prevailed with the poor weak man to run away; aſſuring him, that he was only to be gulled into a diſgraceful ſubmiſſion, and not to be pardoned in conſequence of it.

Digitized by Google

When his ſubſequent attainder paſſed, it excited mobs and diſturbances in town. He had not a perſonal enemy in the world, and had a thouſand friends. All this was ſingly owing to his natural deſire of pleaſing; and to the mechanical means that his education, not his parts, had given him of doing it.—The other inſtance is the late Duke of Marlborough, who ſtudied the art of pleaſing, becauſe he well knew the importance of it; he enjoyed and uſed it more than ever man did. He gained whomſoever he had a mind to gain; and he had a mind to gain every body, becauſe he knew that every body was more or leſs worth gaining. Though his power, as Miniſter and General, made him many political and party enemies, they did not make him one perſonal one; and the very people who would gladly have diſplaced, diſgraced, and perhaps attainted, the Duke of Marlborough, at the ſame time perſonally loved Mr. Churchill, even though his private character was blemiſhed by ſordid avarice, the moſt unamiable of all vices. He had wound up and turned his whole machine to pleaſe and engage. He had an inimitable ſweetneſs and gentleneſs in his countenance, a tenderneſs in his manner of ſpeaking, a graceful dignity in every motion, and an univerſal and minute attention to the leaſt things that could poſſibly pleaſe the leaſt perſon. This was all art in him; art, of which he well knew and enjoyed the advantages; for no man ever had more interior ambition, pride, and avarice, than he had.

Though

Though you have more than moſt people of your age, you have yet very little experience and knowledge of the world; now I wiſh to inoculate mine upon you, and thereby prevent both the dangers and the marks of youth and inexperience. If you receive the matter kindly, and obſerve my preſcriptions ſcrupulouſly, you will ſecure the future advantages of time, and join them to the preſent ineſtimable ones of one-and-twenty.

I moſt earneſtly recommend one thing more to you, during your preſent ſtay at Paris: I own it is not the moſt agreeable; but I affirm it to be the moſt uſeful thing in the world to one of your age; and therefore I do hope that you will force and conſtrain yourſelf to do it. I mean, to converſe frequently, or rather to be in company frequently, with both men and women much your ſuperiors in age and rank. I am very ſenſible that, at your age, *vous y entrez pour peu de choſe, et même ſouvent pour rien, et que vous y paſſerez même quelques mauvais quart-d'heures*; but no matter; you will be a ſolid gainer by it: you will ſee, hear, and learn, the turn and manners of thoſe people; you will gain premature experience by it; and it will give you a habit of engaging and reſpectful attentions: Verſailles, as much as poſſible, though probably unentertaining; the Palais Royal often, however dull; foreign miniſters of the firſt rank, frequently; and women, though old, who are reſpectable and reſpected for their rank or parts, ſuch as Madame de Puiſieux, Madame de Nivernois, Madame

Madame d'Aiguillon, Madame Geoffrain, &c. This *ſujettion*, if it be one to you, will coſt you but very little theſe three or four months that you are to paſs at Paris, and will bring you in a great deal; nor will it, nor ought it, to hinder you from being in more entertaining company great part of the day. *Vous pouvez, ſi vous le voulez, tirer un grand parti de ces quatre mois.* May God make you do ſo, and bleſs you! Adieu.

LETTER CCXCIV.

Bath, November the 16th, 1752.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

VANITY, or, to call it by a gentler name, the deſire of admiration and applauſe, is, perhaps, the moſt univerſal principle of human actions; I do not ſay, that it is the beſt; and I will own, that it is ſometimes the cauſe of both fooliſh and criminal effects. But it is ſo much oftener the principle of right things, that, though they ought to have a better, yet, conſidering human nature, that principle is to be encouraged and cheriſhed, in conſideration of its effects. Where that deſire is wanting, we are apt to be indifferent, liſtleſs, indolent, and inert:

WE

we do not exert our powers; and we appear to be as much below ourſelves, as the vaineſt man living can deſire to appear above what he really is.

As I have made you my confeſſor, and do not ſcruple to confeſs even my weakneſſes to you, I will fairly own, that I had that vanity, that weakneſs, if it be one, to a prodigious degree; and, what is more, I confeſs it without repentance; nay, I am glad I had it; ſince, if I have had the good fortune to pleaſe in the world, it is to that powerful and active principle that I owe it. I began the world, not with a bare deſire, but with an inſatiable thirſt, a rage of popularity, applauſe, and admiration. If this made me do ſome filly things, on one hand; it made me, on the other hand, do almoſt all the right things that I did: it made me attentive and civil to the women I diſliked, and to the men I deſpiſed, in hopes of the applauſe of both: though I neither deſired, nor would I have accepted the favours of the one, nor the friendſhip of the other. I always dreſſed, looked, and talked my beſt; and, I own, was overjoyed whenever I perceived that by all three, or by any one of them, the company was pleaſed with me. To men, I talked whatever I thought would give them the beſt opinion of my parts and learning; and, to women, what I was ſure would pleaſe them; flattery, gallantry, and love. And moreover I will own to you, under the ſecrecy of confeſſion, that my vanity has very often made me take great pains to make many a woman in love with me,

me, if I could, for whose person I would not have given a pinch of snuff. In company with men, I always endeavoured to out-shine, or, at least, if possible, to equal the most shining men in it. This desire elicited whatever powers I had to gratify it; and where I could not perhaps shine in the first, enabled me, at least, to shine in a second or third sphere. By these means I soon grew in fashion; and when a man is once in fashion, all he does is right. It was an infinite pleasure to me, to find my own fashion and popularity. I was sent for to all parties of pleasure, both of men or women; where, in some measure, I gave the *ton*. This gave me the reputation of having had some women of condition: and this reputation, whether true or false, really got me others. With the men I was a Proteus, and assumed every shape, in order to please them all: among the gay, I was the gayest; among the grave, the gravest; and I never omitted the least attentions of good-breeding, or the least offices of friendship, that could either please, or attach them to me: and accordingly, I was soon connected with all the men of any fashion, or figure in town.

To this principle of vanity, which Philosophers call a mean one, and which I do not, I owe great part of the figure which I have made in life. I wish you had as much, but I fear you have too little of it: and you seem to have a degree of laziness and listlessness about you, that makes you indifferent as to general applause. This is not in character at your age, and would

would be barely pardonable in an elderly and philoſophical man. It is a vulgar, ordinary ſaying, but it is a very true one, that one ſhould always put the beſt foot foremoſt. One ſhould pleaſe, ſhine, and dazzle, wherever it is poſſible. At Paris, I am ſure you muſt obſerve, *que chacun ſe fait valoir autant qu'il eſt poſſible*; and la Bruyere obſerves, very juſtly, *qu'on ne vaut dans ce monde que ce qu'on veut valoir:* wherever applauſe is in queſtion, you will never ſee a French man, nor woman, remiſs or negligent. Obſerve the eternal attentions and politeneſs that all people have there for one another. *Ce n'eſt pas pour leurs beaux yeux, au moins.* No, but for their own ſakes, for commendations and applauſe. Let me then recommend this principle of vanity to you; act upon it *meo periculo*; I promiſe you it will turn to your account. Practiſe all the arts that ever Coquette did, to pleaſe. Be alert and indefatigable in making every man admire, and every woman in love with you. I can tell you too, that nothing will carry you higher in the world.

I have had no letter from you ſince your arrival at Paris, though you muſt have been long enough there to have written me two or three. In about ten or twelve days I propoſe leaving this place, and going to London; I have found conſiderable benefit by my ſtay here, but not all that I want. Make my compliments to Lord Albemarle.

END OF THE THIRD VOLUME.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google